


Gc
974.702
N422hu
1909
v.2,pt.1
1755144

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



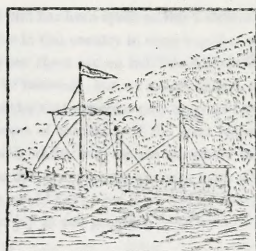


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

THE HUDSON-FULTON CELEBRATION 1909

The Fourth Annual Report of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission to the Legislature of the State of New York • Transmitted to the Legislature May twentieth, nineteen ten

Prepared by EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L.H.M., L.H.D.



Vol. 2 Pt. 1 p. 715 - 1068
VOLUME II • PAGES 715 to 1421

Printed for the State of New York by
J. B. Lyon Company, State Printers, at Albany, 1910

"It is as pleasant a land as one need tread upon . . . The land is the finest for cultivation that I ever in my life set foot upon."—HENRY HUDSON.

"Industry will give abundance to a virtuous world and call mankind to unbounded feats of harmony and friendship. The liberty of the seas will be the happiness of the earth."—ROBERT FULTON.

"We are not celebrating ourselves . . . We celebrate the immense significance of America to all mankind. May the harmony and fraternity of this festival be an augury for the future. May the blending of races which has made possible all that we now celebrate never be made naught by the conflict of races upon the battlefield. May the spirit of this day persist, grow ever more effective in the minds of men, and this occasion be the precursor of many a festival in the years to come, marking the steady progress of all peoples of the earth who have united to make America what it is, upwards and onward, along the path that leads to perfect peace and justice and liberty."—ELIHU ROOT, *Sept. 29, 1909*.

"The money that has been spent on this Celebration has not been wasted. We have too few opportunities in this country to come together when there are no partisan questions to be discussed, when there are no individual prejudices to be incurred, when there are no candidacies to be fostered; but we are all united, emphasizing our unity and sinking our differences, in order that America may be great because the people are inspired to justice and to appreciation of the ideals of the great Republic . . . I say to you, my friends, it has been worth while, and we are altogether in this great State of New York better equipped for our duties as citizens, knowing more of our glorious past, more confident of the future, than we would have been if we had not worked so hard to give an adequate representation of our joy in our progress."—CHARLES E. HUGHES, *Oct. 7, 1910*.

CHAPTER XXXIII

PUBLIC LECTURES

EARLY in the deliberations of the Commission, the attention of the Trustees was directed toward the remarkable free lecture system of the Board of Education of New York City as a means for increasing the educational value of the Celebration. This free lecture system was organized 21 years ago by Henry M. Leipziger, Ph.D., LL.D., whose work in connection with library foundations and in the field of ethical and educational lecturing and writing is well known throughout the United States and Europe. Under Dr. Leipziger's direction as Supervisor of Lectures of the Board of Education, this system of free education for adults whose circumstances prevent their enjoying such advantages otherwise — a sort of University of the People — has been developed to such a degree that at the present time lectures by a corps of over 600 selected lecturers are delivered at 170 "centers" in different parts of the city to an aggregate attendance of over 1,250,000 persons annually.

With a view to utilizing this system in reaching the people with the lessons of the Celebration, a Committee on Public Lectures was appointed, with Dr. Leipziger as Chairman; but owing to the fact that Dr. Leipziger's health required his absence abroad during the summer of 1909, the duties of this committee were very willingly assumed by the Children's Festivals Committee, of which the Hon. Samuel Parsons is Chairman; and the details were arranged by the Board of Education under the immediate direction of William H. Maxwell, Ph.D., LL.D., City Superintendent of Schools.

In accordance with these arrangements, free public lectures,

illustrated with stereopticon views, were given on Wednesday evening, September 29, 1909, in the 70 centers named in the following list:

**Lecture
Places**

Manhattan Borough. Public School 1, Henry and Catharine sts.; Public School 21, Mott st., between Spring and Prince sts.; Public School 65, Eldridge st., near Hester st.; Public School 62, Hester, Essex and Norfolk sts.; Public School 147, Henry and Gouverneur sts.; Public School 4, Rivington, Ridge and Pitt sts.; Public School 160, Suffolk and Rivington sts.; Public School 63, 4th st., east of First ave.; Public School 64, 10th st., east of Ave. B; Stuyvesant High School, 16th st., near First ave.; Public School 14, 225 East 27th st.; Public School 38, Dominick, Clarke and Broome sts.; Public School 33, 418 West 28th st.; Public School 51, 523 West 44th st.; Public School 27, 41st and 42d sts., east of Third ave.; Public School 82, 70th st. and First ave.; De Witt Clinton High School, Tenth ave., 58th and 59th sts.; Public School 158, Ave. A, between 77th and 78th sts.; Public School 150, 95th and 96th sts., east of Second ave.; Public School 168, 104th and 105th sts., east of Second ave.; Public School 165, 108th st., near Amsterdam ave.; Wadleigh High School, 115th st., between Seventh and Eighth aves.; Public School 43, 129th st. and Amsterdam ave.; Public School 159, 241 East 119th st.; Public School 119, 133d st., near Eighth ave.; Public School 169, Aubudon ave., 168th and 169th sts.

Bronx Borough. Public School 27, St. Ann's ave., between 147th and 148th sts.; Public School 37, 145th st., east of Willis ave.; Morris High School, 166th st. and Boston Road; Public School 28, Anthony and Tremont aves.; Public School 33, Jerome ave., north of 184th st.; Public School 5, 2436 Webster ave., Fordham; Public School 12, Frisby ave., Westchester; Public School 32, 183d st., Beaumont and Cambreling aves.; Public School 34, Amethyst ave., near Morris Park ave., Van Nest.

Brooklyn Borough. Public School 5, Tillary, Bridge and Lawrence sts.; Public School 6, Baltic and Warren sts., near Smith st.; Commercial High School, Albany ave., Dean and Bergen sts.; Girls' High School, Nostrand ave., Halsey and Macon sts.; Public School 42, St. Mark's ave., corner Classon ave.; Manual Training High School, Seventh ave., between 4th and 5th sts.; Public School 146, 19th st., between Sixth and Seventh aves.; Eastern District High School, Marcy ave., Rodney and Keap sts.; Public School 148, Hopkins st., near Delmonico place; Public School 147, Siegel st., corner of Bushwick ave.; Public School 126, Meserole ave. and Guernsey st.; Public School 132, Manhattan ave. and Conselyea st.; Public School 123, Irving ave. and Suydam st.; Public School 116, Knickerbocker ave. and Grove st.; Public School 137, Saratoga ave. and Bainbridge st.; Public School 118, Fourth ave., 59th and 60th sts.; Public School 131, Fort Hamilton ave. and 43d st.; Erasmus Hall High School, Flatbush ave., near Church ave.; Public School 130, Ocean Parkway and Fort Hamilton ave.; Public School 114, Remsen ave., near Avenue F, Canarsie; Public School 150, Christopher ave., south of Belmont ave.; Public School 149, Sutter ave., Vermont and Wyona sts.; Public School 108, Linwood st. and Arlington ave.

Queens Borough. Bryant High School, Wilbur ave., Academy and Radde sts., Long Island City; Newtown High School, Chicago ave. and Grove st., Elmhurst; Public School 6, Steinway ave., between Broadway and Jamaica ave., Long Island City; Public School 11, Woodside ave., between 2d and 3d sts., Woodside; Flushing High School, Sanford ave. and Union st., Flushing; Public School 27, 13th st. and First ave., College Point; Jamaica Training School for Teachers, Flushing and Hillside aves., Jamaica; Far Rockaway High School, Roanoke ave. and State st., Far Rockaway; Richmond Hill High School, Elm and Stewart sts., Richmond Hill.

Richmond Borough. Public School 20, Heberton ave., Port Richmond; Public School 1, Garrison ave., south of Amboy Road, Tottenville; Public School 14, Broad and Brook sts., Stapleton.

To illustrate the lectures, the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Stereopticon Commission provided 5,110 stereopticon views, divided into 70 sets of 73 views each, representing the following named subjects selected by the Board of Education:

Amsterdam Harbor.

Schreyerstoren, Amsterdam.

Map of Hudson's Four Recorded Voyages.

The Half Moon Westward Bound in Search of the "Far East."

The Half Moon at Anchor in New York Bay.

The Hudson Tablet.

Greater New York and its Surroundings.

Hudson's Welcome by the Indians to Manhattan.

The Half Moon at Anchor off the Palisades.

Hudson and the Indians.

Replica of the Half Moon.

Replica of the Half Moon Fully Rigged.

The Proposed Hudson Memorial Bridge at Spuyten Duyvil.

Hudson's Last Voyage.

Indian Chief.

Indian Messenger.

Three Types of War Clubs Common among the Iroquois and other Indians of the East.

Primitive Stone Implements, all found within the Territory of Greater New York.

Wampum Belt, Two Strings of Wampum Beads.

Ceremonial Head Dress Worn at Religious and other Ceremonies.

Another Type of Ceremonial Head Dress.

Indian Woman Pounding Corn in a Wooden Mortar with a Dumb-Bell-Shaped Wooden Pestle.

India Pot *In Situ*.

Household Implements.

Pump Fire Drill Used by the Iroquois Indians for Making Fire.

Form of House as Constructed by the Shinnecock Indians of Long Island.

Shinnecock Indians' House, Covered.

Indian Rock Shelter Found near Armonk, Westchester County, N. Y.

Indian Burying Ground, Tottenville, S. I.

Robert Fulton.

Plan of Steamboat Drawn by Fulton and Submitted to Napoleon in 1803.

"Fulton and Napoleon."

Drawings by Fulton of Parts of a Steam Engine.

The Blowing up of the Dorothea by Fulton's Torpedo in October, 1805, near Deal, Eng.

The Clermont off the Battery.

Replica of the Clermont.

The Fulton Memorial.

Monument to Robert Fulton in Washington, D. C.

The "Paquebot Transatlantic," from a Painting in the Collection of Hon. John D. Crimmins.

"The Robert Fulton," 1909.

The Half Moon, the Clermont and the Mauretania Compared.

Minuit Purchasing Manhattan Island from the Indians in 1626.

Peter Stuyvesant Treating with the Indians in 1664.

The Surrender of the Dutch to the English in 1664.

Dutch School.

The First Free School of New York.

The Fort at the Battery in 1740.

Patriots and Soldiers Tearing Down the Lead Statue of George III, July 9, 1776.

Cortelyou Tablet, Prospect Park, Brooklyn.

The Maryland Shaft, Prospect Park, Brooklyn.

Statue of Nathan Hale, City Hall Park.

Prison Ship "Jersey."

Martyrs' Monument, Fort Greene Park, Brooklyn.

Billopp House, Tottenville, S. I.

Old Garrison Well at Fort Tryon.

The Capture of Andre.

The Hudson River from West Point.

The Revolutionary Chain at West Point.

Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh.

Federal House, on the Site of the Present Sub-treasury.

Government House in 1790, from the Crimmins Collection.

St. Paul's Church About 1820, from the Crimmins Collection.

View from the Steeple of St. Paul's Church Prior to 1850, from the Crimmins Collection.

Castle Garden—"In Ye Olden Days."

The Old Madison Cottage, from the Crimmins Collection.

Looking North up Second Avenue at the Corner of Forty-Second Street, in 1860, from the Crimmins Collection.

Palisades and Steamboat.

The Highlands of the Hudson.

Storm King on the Hudson.

Old Senate House—Kingston.

Panorama of the City of Albany in 1909.

The State Capitol, Albany, 1909.

Liberty at Night.

Distribu- tion of Views

After the Celebration, the Commission presented 35 sets of the stereopticon views to the Board of Education of the City of New York and sent one set to each of the following named institutions:

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| Albany | Albany Institute of Arts and Sciences. |
| Albany | State Board of Education. |
| Auburn | Cayuga County Historical Society. |
| Aurora | Wells College. |
| Buffalo | Buffalo Historical Society. |
| Clinton | Hamilton College. |
| Elmira | Elmira College. |
| Genève | Hobart College. |
| Hamilton | Colgate University. |
| Ithaca | Cornell University. |
| Niagara Falls | Niagara University. |
| Poughkeepsie | Vassar College. |
| Schenectady | Union University. |
| Syracuse | Syracuse University. |
| Troy | Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. |
| Rochester | Rochester University. |
| New York City | Adelphi College, Brooklyn. |
| New York City | American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. |
| New York City | American Museum of Natural History. |
| New York City | Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences. |
| New York City | Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. |
| New York City | Children's Playground Association. |
| New York City | City History Club. |
| New York City | College of the City of New York. |
| New York City | Columbia University. |

| | |
|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| New York City | Fordham University. |
| New York City | Manhattan College. |
| New York City | New York Botanical Garden. |
| New York City | New York Historical Society. |
| New York City | New York University. |
| New York City | New York Zoological Garden. |
| New York City | Pratt Institute, Brooklyn. |
| New York City | St. Francis Xavier College. |

CHAPTER XXXIV

BROOKLYN BOROUGH CELEBRATION

THE Brooklyn program for the Hudson-Fulton Celebration was in the hands of a Citizens' Committee consisting of 500 representative citizens who organized with the following officers: Col. Willis L. Ogden, Chairman; Col. William Hester, Vice-Chairman; and Mr. John B. Creighton, Secretary. Permanent offices were established at No. 180 Montague street, which also became the headquarters of the School Festivals Committee for the entire city.

Naval Parade

The opening event for Brooklyn was on September 25 when the Naval Parade, headed by the Half Moon and Clermont, occurred off Bay Ridge. The shore road was beautifully decorated and the weather was ideal. The crowds were very large and over 1,000 boats were in line. (For further particulars, see chapter on Inaugural Naval Parade.) In the evening an electrical illumination of the Shore Drive occurred. Band concerts were furnished at four points and seats for 15,000 people were provided by the Park Department.

Religious Services

On Sunday, September 26, religious services were held in all the churches under the direction of a special committee.

Concerts

On Monday evening, September 27, two notable concerts were given in Brooklyn, one at the 13th Regiment Armory where 8,000 people were present and listened to an elaborate program by the United German Singing Societies, and the other at the Brooklyn Academy of Music, where a concert with special soloists was given by the Apollo Club. These concerts are more fully described in the chapter on Music Festivals.

Literary

Exercises

On Tuesday evening, September 28, official literary exercises were held in the Brooklyn Academy of Music. These are fully reported in the following chapter.

On Thursday evening, September 30, an official reception and ball were held in the Brooklyn Academy of Music. This was the only official ball of the Celebration. Over the seats on the sloping floor of the great auditorium a level dancing floor was laid, thus making the stage and ball room nearly on the same level. The academy was elaborately and beautifully decorated for the occasion. Upon the stage, a crown of smilax and roses draped from a canopy of yellow satin accentuated the place where the receiving line stood.

The academy was thrown open to the guests at 9 o'clock, and a few minutes later it was necessary for the police to establish lines outside, so great was the gathering of spectators to see the arrival of the distinguished guests. Shortly after the opening the receiving line formed. It was headed by Gov. and Mrs. Charles E. Hughes. In the line also were Col. and Mrs. Willis L. Odgen and Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Lee Pratt. Gen. and Mrs. Stewart L. Woodford arrived later. It was originally planned to have Vice-President and Mrs. James S. Sherman in the party to receive, but Mrs. Sherman's illness prevented their attendance.

After the hosts had taken their positions, the guests, to the number of about 1,500, formed in line on the dancing floor and slowly approached and passed the receiving party, each guest being presented and paying his or her respects to the receiving couples. About 10.30, the dancing began.

The scene, during the reception and the succeeding ball, was a brilliant one. The naval and official guest party made up about 400 persons. The principal powers of Europe, including England, Germany, France, Italy and the Netherlands, were among those best represented, while Cuba, Brazil, Costa Rica, Panama, Argentine, Nicaragua and others were represented by one or more delegates each. Many were in their uniforms of state, which, with the beautiful gowns of the women of the

Reception and
Ball

borough, gave a brilliancy to the event seldom equalled in New York City.

Among the special guests of the occasion were the members of the Netherlands Commission, with their wives and daughters; Sir Edward Seymour, G. C. B., Admiral of the English navy; Gross-admiral von Koester, of the German fleet; Contre Admiral Le Pord and his staff, from the French battleship Justice; Conte Michael Angelo Leonardi di Casalino of Italy; Capt. C. P. van Hecking Colenbrander of the Utrecht; His Imperial Highness, Prince Kuni, of Japan; Princess Kuni; His Excellency, Youssouf Zia Pasha of Turkey; Col. Aziz Bey and A. Rustem Bey, also of Turkey; Commander Julio Morales Coello of Cuba; Brig.-Gen. Gerardo Machado of Cuba; Capt. Manuel Izaguirre of Mexico; Senor C. C. Arosemena, Minister from Panama; Alberto Frias, Chargé d'Affaires, Uruguay; Marques de Azevedo, Minister from Brazil; Senor Dr. Don Louis Toledo Herrarte, Minister from Guatemala; Hon. Allen O. Clephane, Honduras; Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Medina, Joaquin Pasos, Frederico Keja, Special Delegate and Minister Plenipotentiary of San Salvador; Dr. Loudon, Minister from the Netherlands, and Mrs. Loudon; Senor Don Ramon Valdez, of Panama, and others.

The officers from the United States battleships were all accompanied by their wives.

Supper was served at 11.30 o'clock, after which the ball continued until after 2 A. M.

Historical and
Carnival
Parades

On Friday, October 1, occurred the Brooklyn Historical Parade which is described in a following chapter.

The Brooklyn Celebration came to an end on October 9 when the Carnival Parade was repeated on the Eastern Parkway. This celebration was a great success as all the floats which had been shown in Manhattan came to Brooklyn and fully 5,000 persons were marching or in costume on the floats. The organization of this parade was substantially the same as

that of the Carnival Parade in Manhattan, except that the Grand Marshal and staff were as follows:

Grand Marshal, John G. Eddy.

Chief of Staff, Major Walter F. Barnes.

Aides, Majors Robert G. Moran, John B. Christoffel, Almet R. Latson, Alfred E. Steers, John William Tumbridge, Elliot Bigelow, Jr., and Clarence W. Smith, Lieutenant Walter J. Carlin, Lieutenant Francis J. McCann, Captain Albert H. Stoddard, Captain of Pageantry, Mr. David T. Wells and Mr. John B. Creighton.

The parade started at 8.15 P. M. The line of march was from the Plaza of Prospect Park on the Eastern Parkway to Ralph avenue and return to point of starting. The Reviewing Stand was on the south side of Eastern Parkway, between Franklin and Bedford avenues. The description given in the chapter on the Carnival Parade in Manhattan applies in all general particulars to the parade in Brooklyn.

The Committee on Illuminations dealt generously with the Borough of Brooklyn. Among the most striking electrical displays were those seen on the bridges, on the Brooklyn Institute building, the Soldiers and Sailors' Arch and along the line of march on the Eastern Parkway in the vicinity of the grand stands.

The competitive medals won by essayists in the academies and high schools, the celebrations by the children, and the public lectures in Brooklyn, are referred to in the chapters on General Commemorative Exercises, Children's Festivals and Public Lectures.

CHAPTER XXXV

OFFICIAL LITERARY EXERCISES IN BROOKLYN

THE Borough of Brooklyn had the honor of holding the official literary exercises of the Celebration in the Brooklyn Academy of Music on Tuesday evening, September 28, 1909.

Execu- The Brooklyn Executive Committee was composed of Col.
tive Com- Willis L. Ogden, Chairman; Col. William Hester, Vice-Chair-
mittee man; Mr. John B. Creighton, Secretary; Mr. Abraham Abra-
ham, Hon. Theodore M. Banta, Capt. Wm. J. Baxter, U. S. N.,
Mr. James D. Bell, Mr. Russell Benedict, Mr. Tunis G. Bergen,
Hon. William Berri, Hon. David A. Boody, Hon. Alfred J.
Boulton, Mr. Nehemiah Boynton, Com. Herbert L. Bridgman,
Mr. George V. Brower, Mr. Frederick B. Dalzell, Hon. John
Diemer, Hon. Robert F. Downing, Mr. John G. Eddy, Mr.
Gilbert Elliott, Mr. Adam Fehmel, Com. Robert P. Forshew,
Mr. Henry Fuehrer, Mr. Walter Gibb, Mr. Wallace P. Groom,
Hon. Edward M. Grout, Mr. Herbert F. Gunnison, Mr. Abner
S. Haight, Hon. John D. Gunther, Mr. Walter Hammitt, Mr.
Frank J. Helmle, Mr. James P. Holland, Prof. Franklin W.
Hooper, Hon. Francis P. Kenney, Gen. Horatio C. King, Mr.
Albert E. Kleinert, Mr. Nathaniel H. Levi, Mr. Robert J.
MacFarland, Hon. William McCarroll, Hon. St. Clair Mc-
Kelway, Mr. Andrew McLean, Mr. Nathan Newman, Mr.
Ludwig Nissen, Mr. Bayard L. Peck, Mr. Thomas P. Peters,
Mr. Frederic B. Pratt, Mr. James W. Redmond, Mr. Carl J.
Roehr, Mr. Clinton L. Rossiter, Mr. S. F. Rothschild, Hon.
Charles A. Schieren, Hon. Edward M. Shepard, Mr. Arthur S.
Somers, Mr. James A. Sperry, Mr. Seth Thayer Stewart, Hon.
Jacob J. Velten, Mr. T. S. Williams, Hon. Timothy L. Woodruff,
and Hon. Richard Young.

The Committee on Official Literary Exercises was composed of Mr. Russell Benedict, Chairman; Col. James D. Bell, Hon. William Berri, Dr. St. Clair McKelway, Col. Willis L. Ogden and Hon. Charles A. Schieren. Literary
Program

The order of speaking was as follows:

Introduction of the Hon. M. Linn Bruce as Chairman of the Meeting, by Mr. Russell Benedict.

Oration, "Hudson and Fulton," by Dr. St. Clair McKelway, Vice-Chancellor of the Board of Regents of the State of New York.

Poem, "Hudson's Last Voyage," by Rev. Henry Van Dyke, D. D.

Address, "The Hudson Valley in American History," by the Rev. N. McGee Waters, D. D., Pastor of the Tompkins Avenue Congregational Church.

Address, "The Higher Meaning of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration," by Dr. Stephen S. Wise, Rabbi of the Free Synagogue of New York.

Address, by the Rev. William T. McGuirl, Rector of St. Michael's R. C. Church.

The 23d Regiment Band rendered music at intervals during the exercises and accompanied the singing of America and the Star Spangled Banner.

Following is a report of the addresses:

CHAIRMAN BENEDICT: "Ladies and Gentlemen: The duty which devolves upon me as Chairman of this meeting this evening is twofold. In the first place, I desire to voice the regret of the General Committee that General Woodford, the President of the Commission, is unable to be with us this evening. As you all know, these are strenuous times, and especially for the President of the Commission, and the condition of his health and the further duties which will rest upon him during the ensuing days of the Celebration have made it impossible for him to be here with us this evening. Chair-
man
Russell
Benedict

"In his name, and in the name of the Commission, therefore, it falls to my lot to bid you welcome this evening. I have the further very pleasant duty of introducing to you as Chairman of this meeting, a gentleman who is well known to Brooklyn audiences, the former Lieutenant-Governor of this State, Matthew Linn Bruce."

Hon.
M. L.
Bruce

HON. MATTHEW LINN BRUCE: "Ladies and Gentlemen: I deeply appreciate the distinction of presiding on this occasion, and I realize that it is the duty of the presiding officer to preside. It gives me very great honor to present the orator of the evening, Hon. St. Clair McKelway, LL. D., L. H. D., D. C. L., Vice-Chancellor of the Board of Regents of the State of New York."

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

DR. ST. CLAIR MCKELWAY: "My Friends: There are discoverers and discoverers. This is emphatically Brooklyn's night for them. We celebrate Discoverer Hudson, who sighted and sounded Wallabout Bay, a part of Brooklyn, and made his first landing on Kings county soil. He discovered territory, a bay, a river and a State, alive with life when he came, and replete with attractions for the throngs his reports drew hither. His act was a factor surpassing in importance the act of any discoverer of any time.

"Not the attraction of the realm Hudson discovered was — or is — however, his vindication. The spirit in which we work is the chief matter. The spirit of Hudson was that of discovery. Hudson wrongly regarded his discovery as unimportant, for there was no Northwest passage in it. He did less than he hoped. Others followed him who did more than he dreamed. Those who call Hudson a failure ignore the function which science plays in the scheme of history and Providence in the revelation of character and of courage. It is easy to understand success. It is harder to appraise the intent that does not materialize to success. But Hudson's endeavor was not misjudged by the Maker of men and the Master of worlds, who always foreknew the effect of Hudson's act, as in part we know it now, and who now foreknows the effect of later achievements of which now we know not at all.

"The discovery of our river and harbor by Hudson carries the mind forward to Fulton, who made both invaluable to mankind. More than accident is attributable to their historic relation. It is part and proof of the affinities of history. The mind attributes it to science. The heart ascribes it to God.

"A conviction cost Hudson his life, but the diversion that led him here assured to him an unending and augmenting fame. He called nothing he uncovered here by his own name. But others gave to our river his name, and, from the way station which he here found, the genius of Fulton projected a power of which the impulse girdles

all the world. And to-day, on a lower parallel of our continent our nation is connecting the waters which Hudson thought Nature had already joined, the continent is being pierced at a narrow point and spades and dredges are now opening a way for more than caravels between the seas waiting to rush together.

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

"With Hudson as a discoverer we now have to do. With earlier discoveries, or with later, we have not. History, literature, art and religion have not neglected them. I could hope it has been given to Columbus, to Hudson and to Fulton to compare their work in the white light of eternity and in the splendor of unclouded knowledge. The immortal race cannot forget its immortal men. Infinitely larger was what Hudson started here than what he sought to establish elsewhere. And on the waterway Hudson opened, Fulton made all seas and rivers a plain.

"The time was indeed admirable for Hudson's advent. Not only had Columbus stirred the adventurous cupidity of the Mediterranean world, which Cortez and Pizarro and De Soto stimulated, but Smith and Raleigh and Drake had aroused the ambition of the British nation and made gentlemen soldiers of fortune, holding out to soldiers of fortune the hope of becoming gentlemen. Even to scapegraces was extended the chance, or the vision, in a new land, of forgetting yesterday and of not fearing to-morrow. And to France in Canada was extended the same attraction. Her soldiers of industry, her navigators of audacity, and a few of her sincere followers of the Cross felt a like impulse to new lands. Thither in time the more seasoned sons of Great Britain followed and supplanted them. Both Americas were athrill with the gestation of broader, larger, freer possibilities. The motives ranged from lust of gold to lust of land and from desire of empire to a nobler ambition to supplant supposed idolatry with declared salvation by faith.

"Nor was Holland lacking in motives nearly even with piety and commercialism. Her people had thrown off a dominion they opposed. They had largely espoused the faith of the Reformation, but with little of the persecution in them which they would not tolerate from others. They had given harbor and home to the Puritans and Pilgrims from England, who did not come thither till Hudson had shown to Holland the way to a continent large enough and remote enough for the safety of all who regarded themselves as the victims of persecution for

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

opinion's sake. That Hudson took much account of Spanish forays to the south or of French forays to the north or of English cavalier and convict colony planting on the Virginia line is unlikely.

"But that all those movements beneath the surface of events coincided with his unpremeditated excursion within the harbor and up the river, was part of the drama of history which is rehearsed by nations unaware of the roles they assume in the hidden and stately purposes of Deity.

"The events and conditions which made Hudson opportune are now as evident to us as they were unsuspected by him. When his caravel plowed our waters it created self-multiplying circles that girdled all seas for all time. And to the great and almost exclusive credit of the Hollanders is the fact that no persecution for opinion's sake has marked the State Hudson found and Holland established. Other Commonwealths have committed the short-lived folly of religious or political persecution. New York is not chargeable with it, and the fact is the brightest gem in the diadem of New York in this resplendent time.

"In certain regards, Hudson and Fulton are cosuggestive. The keyword which spells for them a kindred distinction is Navigation. Hudson was intent on extending commerce by the primitive means of his day, on little known seas around a less known world, by unknown routes. A single transit of a sea-girt globe would have vindicated Hudson. A single passage by steam to the headwaters of the river which Hudson unsealed vindicated and stimulated Fulton. Civilization has made the river and bay Hudson penetrated what they have become. It has made the secret Fulton discerned the master of all the seas Hudson in vain assailed.

"Patriotism has saved States which valor and justice founded. Liberty has been won for nations by great thinkers and warriors. But supremacy has come by intercourse, and it by navigation. To Hudson, as an intrepid navigator, and to Fulton as the initial force to make navigation independent of nature, civilization owes the pace it maintains. In navigation is the surety of the federation of the world. In arbitration, through commerce, sits the parliament of man.

"The two men who are our theme builded wiser than they knew. The singleness of the hope of each is suggestive. The spread of it through peoples is immeasurable. It is akin to the way in which

Nature — which is the model as well as the mother of us all — does her work. The spring becomes the rivulet. The rivulet becomes the river. The rivers become the sea. The seas become the ocean. We cannot say these men discerned this analogy, but it incloses them.

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

"The orders of the Dutch East India Company held Hudson as within an envelope. The resolve to win where others had failed possessed Fulton. But the act of each was a challenge and a hope to those to whom it was a revelation and a spur. Each tapped and opened springs, theretofore secret, to the enterprise, emulation and vision of men. Hudson could not have known more than his apparent failure. Fulton sought to hold exclusively an adaptation of forces which were bound to become the property of mankind. The business measurement of Fulton was that of a litigious monopolist. The measure of him as a scientific factor and force was transcendently large.

"What is known of Fulton is suggestive. Our absolute ignorance of the origin and upcome of Hudson is pathetic. There is no church or court or commercial registry of his birth or education. Fulton was the son of a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, who saw the light in Dublin, and who as an immigrant settled as a boy in Pennsylvania, where he married Mary Smith, to whom a Quaker lineage and faith are attributed. From birth to death Fulton is an open book. All that is known of Hudson begins with his employment as a master navigator when he appeared on the deck as captain. He must have made a fine record to warrant his responsible employment, but any suggestion of it anywhere is wanting.

"Fiction has issued novels and drama plays to adjust presumptions of what he was to what he did, but the hand of history is placed to her mouth as if to silence any knowledge she may have concerning who he was or when or whence he came. He might have dropped from the skies to the deck as Minerva, full orb'd from the brain of Jove, did we not know that the Dutch would have been satisfied with no such credentials. The Dutch employed and registered him as an English sailor, fitted for vital and ordered work. The rest is silence. The silence was never broken by Hudson or by any who may have known him long and well. The reasons are the conjecture of fancy and the despair of history.

"Happily, much is on record of Fulton. Coming 200 years later

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

than Hudson, those who bore him were the esteemed friends of Benjamin Franklin and of Benjamin West. Fulton's father died early in the life of his son. That father's friendship with Franklin and West was a better legacy to the son than money or domain. The son's use of that great legacy coincided in him with genius for science and with appreciation of art. They were the right hand and the left hand of his achieving career. And the nation was made the greater by him whom these great men started on his course. Especially fortunate was Fulton the boy to win the friendship of Franklin, before Fulton the man met West abroad. The boy made science his life work and art his early aid on the path of science. He enjoyed the friendship of Franklin face to face, before he won that of West by correspondence. He practiced with no mean success the art of West, and painted portraits for a livelihood, while he was experimenting with the forces of Nature for a career which eventually changed the front which the world and dynamics turned toward one another.

"Fulton was a money maker as well as a history maker. The portraits he painted brought to him the means whereby he lived while pursuing his experiments in the field of force and of its conservation to the uses of man. He had no patron. He was no dependent. He did not study art for art's sake. He studied it for temporal support during the years he was experimenting in dynamics for the world's sake. And he made money both in art and dynamics.

"That Franklin knew and encouraged this and that West afterward knew and applauded it, prove the foresighted largeness of both. The appeal Fulton carried to the vision of these great friends of his is as marked a tribute to him as to them. When the greatest scientist of a century condescends from his plane to art and the greatest artist of a century condescends from his plane to science, and both do so from friendship, for the character and genius of a young man, a great honor is paid to that young man. Benjamin Franklin and Benjamin West both paid that great honor to Robert Fulton. Nor were they uninfluenced by his early proofs of humanity as well as power.

"Born in 1765, a lad of eleven when the States declared their independence, a lad of eighteen when the States achieved it, Fulton three years after, when twenty-one, settled his widowed mother and her family on a farm he bought and paid for out of his own earnings

and savings. At any time that had been an extraordinary act. It was as typical of affection as it was of capacity. It justified Franklin's advice to him to go to West, and West's affectionate invitation to come to him and make the old man's house the young man's home. Under better auspices Fulton could not have gone abroad. That he proved worthy of them makes his subsequent career no surprise to those with eyes truly able rightly to see.

"The publicity of Fulton's career is in pathetic contrast with the impenetrable obscurity of Hudson's birth and death. The veil has never been lifted from Hudson. Not the most indefatigable student has delved to his origin, though the most persistent and acute investigation of records has been made. The annals of the business organizations of his time were crude. They told the bare facts which a log could generalize at sea and a bald tabular statement import. The mystery of anonymity did not then invite to high presumptions of personality, even when that was joined with stupendous achievements; not, at least, in Holland. Hudson was born without a record. The great record he made was little realized by him and not at all by his employers. Manifestly the sea early held him for her son, just as the sea eventually called him to her embrace. It little matters where the resurrection may find him. Beneath the eye and in the grasp of God he rests. Under him are the Everlasting Arms of the Universal Father, who holds all the faithful in the hollow of His hand.

"We have no warrant to suppose that Fulton especially studied the broken career of Hudson. Columbus, the Cabots, Vespucci, Cortes, Pizarro, De Soto, Balboa, and other showier personages displaced the British foundling from the thought of youth in Fulton's time, as in our own. And three centuries have been required here to arouse our own State to ceremonial honor of its discoverer. It would be ungracious to inquire to what degree the centennial of Fulton has stimulated interest in the ter-centennial of Hudson. Let us be content that the two have now come to honor here, together. Let us be glad they that have, and not too curious to discuss their comparative appeal to consideration.

"The State Hudson discovered for Holland, Great Britain soon acquired by conquest. Great Britain had long held it when Fulton was born and did not evacuate it till Fulton was on the threshold of manhood. And the State had been a member of this Republic for

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

twenty-four years after the evacuation, before Fulton demonstrated his supreme discovery, or invention, in the harbor and river which, two centuries before, Hudson opened to the world. Nor should it be forgotten that Franklin and Benjamin West advised Fulton to adventure on Europe, and not at first on his own country, for the success of his designs in the organization and the conservation of power. That was not strange. Franklin had come to high scientific, and West to high artistic recognition abroad. They had enhanced in Europe the genius for the full realization of which conditions were still too primitive and too crude at home. They saw the norm of greatness in Fulton. He perceived the fruition of it in them.

"They also recognized in him, however, a patriotic and paramount Americanism which would capitalize his genius and knowledge for his own country — or they thought they did — and advised that he should do so. That he did so, and how he did so, should not escape notice. Fulton swiftly acquired French on his arrival abroad. He as swiftly studied chemistry so as to learn what it had to teach of the forces of nature, which he would train and harness for the uses of man. With the same object he learned the higher mathematics by which to express in figures the philosophy and terms of the force he would control for development. And, all the while, his brush earned for him his bread till he was ready to submit his propositions to the government of France or Great Britain,—in France, government personified, to Napoleon Bonaparte; in Great Britain, to William Pitt.

"To Napoleon Fulton first addressed himself. France had been the ally of America against Great Britain in the Revolutionary War. France was the country Franklin and Jefferson preferred. They had mainly effected the alliance. They had been signally honored by the government, the universities, the aristocracy and the people of France. The United States were personified to France in Franklin and Jefferson, and to France as then personified Fulton appealed when he recurred to Napoleon Bonaparte. Fulton exhibited a new plan of war to this pre-eminent genius of war. He had designed a submarine vessel which could set off explosives under an enemy's unsuspecting ship or fleet and destroy it ere it was aware. Napoleon saw the feasibility and the improbability of this. He offered to buy it on condition that France should have the idea and the model, to

the exclusion of all other nations. Fulton rejected the condition and insisted that his own country should also be free to use the device. To that Napoleon objected and on that Fulton and Napoleon parted.

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

"Escaping the liability of seizure by a man so powerful and arbitrary as Napoleon, Fulton furtively went to Antwerp and thence to England and to Pitt, her uncrowned master of war and of peace. The latter also stipulated that England should have the exclusive control of the torpedo device, but Fulton stood out unconditionally for the United States, and Pitt and Fulton parted as Fulton and Napoleon had.

"If, for patriotic reasons, Fulton preferred the United States, when talking with Napoleon, the latter soon saw other reasons for strengthening this Republic against England on this continent. Napoleon parted with the Louisiana Territory to this nation not long after Fulton met him. By that act the Gulf became our southern boundary, the Pacific our western boundary, and the Mississippi and the Missouri the ribbons that held them together. There are those who believe that Fulton's persistent passion for his country was not without influence in making Napoleon subsequently willing and even anxious to sell the holdings of France on this continent to the nation which had wrested herself from the clutch of England here. If Fulton was a typical American, America may well have suggested itself to Napoleon as the typical country to be strengthened here as against Great Britain on this hemisphere. Not without significance was Napoleon's remark at St. Helena: 'In the sale of Louisiana to the United States I put up against Great Britain a buffer which in part compensated for the expulsion of France from Canada.' And the Livingston who was Jefferson's agent in the Louisiana purchase was Fulton's partner in the business of promoting navigation by steam. Nor should it be forgotten the whirligig of time brought in its revenges against the Pitts. The elder Pitt, Lord Chatham, ousted France from Canada, with Wolfe as his agent in Quebec, and with Washington as the savior of Braddock's remnant on the Pennsylvania line. The later Pitt deplored the annihilation of the British force at New Orleans, on the threshold of the Louisiana Purchase, by Andrew Jackson, when that force undertook the invasion of our Republic on the line of the Gulf at the mouth of the Mississippi. And Fulton could not have recalled these tableaux of history without a recollection of his own

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

interviews with the great men to whom he maintained his invincible preference for his own Republic.

"There was subsequently an illustration of the irony in events. The United States, Jefferson himself our foremost figure, declined the invention on the ground of the structural weakness of the model and actually refused to Fulton the facilities and the time to cure its mechanical defects. He came unto his own and his own received him not. He had preferred his country to all other nations. His country preferred not to contract with him on a matter France and England had been ready to do if he would leave his country out of account.

"In this a Providence was hidden. Fulton was shocked out of his device for war mechanism under water. He was saved for the uses of commerce and of peace on the surface of all waters. It is but just to say that Fulton in later life contended his explosive submarine devices were in the interest and for the insurance of eventful universal peace! That is not irony, though it seems and sounds so. His argument was that if navies could be made instantly destructible, they would cease to be built and nations would make wars no more. In this was an idealism for which the youthfulness and imagination of Fulton can be pardoned.

"When Fulton went to Europe, wars abounded, or only an armed truce marked time for renewed war. The nations that did not make war thought war. How to get into it or how to keep out of it was the passion and problem of governments. The mind of Fulton was turned toward war. His first inventions were affected by a relation to war. His great climacteric work was, however, affected by a sole relation to peace. Small wonder if he eventually persuaded himself that peace was his object or hope when the idea of war torpedoes peopled his teeming brain. Yet in a sense which he may not at first have discerned he was not so much in error as might be supposed. A state of war is a state of nature. A state of peace is a state of grace. The state of grace in churches comes by prayer and preaching. In business it comes by contracts and agreements. Between nations it comes by treaties and arbitrations. Sometimes they end wars, and happily now more often avert them. George Washington said, 'In time of peace prepare for war.' His persuasion was that the way to prevent war was to be ready for it.

"Others, indeed, have also thought that a readiness for war is

well-nigh an insurance of peace. The seeming paradox is only verbal. The strongest nations are now fostering the most effective engines of destruction. They now have, and multiply, submarines, monitors and dreadnaughts. They are even coquetting with inventors for aeroplanes that could drop missiles of death on anchored navies, or moving merchantmen, or sleeping capitals, unless the instinct of humanity or of interest shall outlaw such a barbarous possibility. But the same nations have also evolved arbitration to prevent war, whenever they have created a readiness for it. In these days no great nation avows and every great nation, indeed, denies the very idea of aggression.

"It protests the defensive purpose of its armament on sea or land. In our own nation the Big Stick attests the readiness to 'Tread Softly' with the assurance that soft treading, with the readiness for the other kind, will command peace by the prescription of arbitration that will prevent war. Happily the heads of great States are men of peace. Fulton may have been a century before his time. He thought on and forward. Really, whether he divined it or not, his idea of making war by explosives so terrible as to be incredible was but a signboard on the mental road he was traveling to the goal of navigation by steam. This thinking on and ahead brought Columbus to our shores, and Hudson to our harbor and river as truly as it brought our Fulton to prove on Hudson's waters, two hundred years after, the feasibility of navigation by caloric power.

"The end is not yet. End of development of power in any field of thought is never reached. To-day, however, in New York is the day for Hudson and Fulton. To those who followed them due honor, but to them pre-eminent honor. The others are trailers-after them. The trailers are honored enough in being trailers-after the pioneers. On the pioneers the earth and the ages repose. History uplifts them to immortality. Nations uncover to their names and salute their shades. Their anniversaries should be a time to add to the honors of the present the p'edge of the homage of all the future. They steered the course of destiny by the stars of duty. They stirred the race to illimitable possibilities, which by them alone, unconsciously, were unsealed.

"What boots it that between Columbus and Hudson 117 years elapsed, or between Hudson and Fulton 200 years? A continent

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

sleeps till reason — and a man — to waken it arrive. Then it is ready to exchange slumber for potentiality. A thousand years in the contemplation of Deity are declared to be as but one day. A very brief while in history were the centuries between Columbus and Hudson. Not a long while were the centuries between Hudson and Fulton. The intervals seem long to the world now which, in a sense, begins a new life every morning. But the intervals were not long from the viewpoint of discovery.

“The readiness was all. Our domain was ready for Hudson when he came and was made ready for those he drew here. Freed America was ready for the genius of Fulton when he gave himself to us where Hudson had prepared the way for those who here followed him. It matters not that savagery was made to give place to civilization. That is the order. The soil, the waters, the air itself revert to the races that take and hold them for use, and that bring energy, development, art, learning and organized power in their train. If justice, liberty and toleration are likewise evolved, the dominance of the strong coincides with the leadership of the best. To both the earth belongs and by both the world is held and transformed.

“From Hudson’s visit until to-day, New York has belonged to the strong, and has made even the weak strong whom its strength drew hither. The strong were lured by New York’s possession from Nature of the great advantages and attractions of the zone significantly named the temperate. Our diversified appeal to strength and our unequalled address to energy and to ambition explain the rest. New York can discount, while New York regrets, the ante-revolutionary rivalry between the Dutch and the English, and even the Revolutionary contests between the Patriots and the Loyalists. The Empire State has assimilated many once hostile elements. It has surrendered to younger and lesser States hosts who have gone from us to venture on opportunity in remoter Commonwealths. It has made the heterogeneous homogeneous, and it is making into Americans those who come to it from all races and climes. New York is the clearing house for the continent and the distributing depot for the world.

“All the great governments are at this time celebrating Hudson’s discovery of the Hudson and of our harbor. They are not celebrating Hudson’s four endeavors to find the Northwest passage. Those endeavors were heroic, but they were unsuccessful. The discovery

of the river and harbor was an 'aside.' The navigator, on his third voyage, found further progress by the Nova Zembla route impossible. To mollify an insubordinate crew, the motley scourgings of several unknitted nations, and not twenty men in all, the commander sailed by what we now know as Portland, Cape Cod, the Virginia capes and Chesapeake Bay unto South Carolina. Then the course was retraced, but embarkation and an inland voyage were not made till our harbor and river were reached. Why our river was explored, when the Delaware, a little way up which the Half Moon went, was not, is not explained. Those who say it was because Philadelphia knew it could wait are more cynical than correct. New Jersey was waiting, then as now, for the overflow from New York and Pennsylvania, but the urn of the future had not been opened at that time. Our harbor and river were waiting for Hudson, but he knew not the future of the fact.

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

"Nor did Hudson know that an Italian, a Portugese, a Spaniard and a Frenchman had idled in a harbor which may have been our own. That it was cannot be declared. That it possibly was can fairly be inferred. The idlers made no record that is trustworthy. They left statements that are wholly indeterminate. They indicated the location of whatever harbor they reached, with no tracing of its inland course, as Hudson did. Nor can it be said that their bald statements were known to Hudson or to Hudson's employers. What they did was productive of nothing to the world. What Hudson inspired others to do is the cause of this Celebration of him as the inspirer of those others.

"Nor should Cabot's discoveries be held to displace Hudson's. The latter is entitled to what he did. Great Britain is chargeable with claiming far more than he did. Hudson was England's citizen, but he was Holland's employee. Cabot was Italy's citizen and England's employee. Holland limited her claims only to what Hudson did under her contract with him. And Holland promptly sent here settlers and traders who here found enough to do. Holland's claim was morally respected, even by England, when New York was made English by the rude imperative of conquest. The instinct of the centuries has not erred. This Celebration on its Hudson side is Hollandic just as on its Fulton side it stands for our city. Others were subsequent participants. The representatives of

Doctor
St. Clair
McKel-
way

all nations honor Hudson and Holland and honor themselves in doing so. In the same way is Fulton honored as a New Yorker. He took out his papers as a voter and citizen of New York when he came to build the Clermont. Here he lived and labored and died. Here he is buried. None can deprive Holland of her estate in Hudson or New York of her estate in Fulton. Hudson drew here those who gave civilization to our State. Fulton here gave to the world the key to all navigable waters. Providence gave to New York the service of each. New York gives back to the world the evidence of her gratitude to both.

"The Dutch East India Company were less than a name had not Hudson lifted it to lasting light. Hudson had been only an intrepid failure and a deserted martyr, but for his discovery of our river and harbor and the place of that in the economy of Providence, in which is neither accident nor surprise. Fulton had been little regarded by history, had not projectiles flashed a way for him to the evolution of motion on all waters by steam. To neither can we bring honor. To us both bring responsibility. They unlocked for us duties and opportunities.

"As we meet or miss or mar them we shall be lighted up to greater greatness or down to condign reproach. The ends of the world have come here to join with us in signalizing the majestic consequences following the single and simple act of each of the men we acclaim. It will be for us and for our posterity to determine the permanency of the civilization we have inherited and modified from the estate these discoverers brought within our hands. If we meet the test, well. If not, we may find, with all our complacency and confidence, that we shall be remanded to the extinction or the obscurity that other races have vainly challenged, when they have crossed or defied the spiritual purposes and progress that undergird and overarch the world of truth and of love that was before and will survive all smaller worlds of lesser worth and of lesser weight.

"For my own part I have faith and no fear. Our State and nation will preserve the form the founders impressed and broaden the faith the fathers felt. Freedom and Union will safeguard us from the tyranny of power and from the stagnation of anarchy. Liberty will shield us from license. Equal to our day our strength will be, and equal to that our duty. The empire Hudson disclosed will be

tolerant to all opinion and oppressive or partial to none. The fellowship of all seas and between all lands Fulton made possible will be vindicated in the centuries to come as in the past. I hail this as the augury, the prophecy and the certainty of this epoch in the history of the State, of the Republic and of the world."

THE CHAIRMAN: "America's greatest poet graces this occasion with his presence, and brings to it a poem, 'The Last Voyage of Hudson.' I present Dr. Henry van Dyke."

REV. HENRY VAN DYKE, D.D.: I did not expect to read this poem anyway, as it is not my property, but belongs already to one of the magazines. But when the invitation came to come back to my own home city, Brooklyn, I could not resist it. And so I have come to you at this time, when it is in its form for a Brooklyn audience only, and not for print.

Rev. Dr.
Henry
Van Dyke

"It is the personality of Hudson that interests me, the man who came from we know not where and we do not care, who made in swift succession those four voyages of incredible hardship and who then vanished into the Arctic night after having discovered the site of what is destined to be the greatest city in the world.

"Fulton's grave has been honored in this Celebration; but who has laid a wreath upon the grave of Hudson? On his fourth voyage the men of his ship, and especially the men in his ship whom he had befriended and helped, mutinied against him and in spite of all his efforts to win them back, treacherously bound him and thrust him in June, 1611, somewhere in the icy waters of Hudson's Bay.

"These traitors thrust their Captain with his young son, the sick men on the ship and the mate John King, into a little shallop, a rowboat with a sail, and cast them adrift. One man besides those whom I have mentioned went in that company, that was Philip Staffe, the ship's carpenter, who was not bound nor compelled to go, but who chose to go in that little shallop rather than stay with the traitors in the ship. And I have tried to think what would be the thoughts of a man like Hudson as he saw his ship sailing away from him, thrust there in that little boat with his handful of companions.

Rev. Dr.
Henry
Van Dyke

HENRY HUDSON'S LAST VOYAGE.

One sail in sight upon the lonely sea,
And only one, God knows! For never ship
But mine broke through the icy gates that guard
These waters greater grown than any since
We left the shore of England. We were first,
My men, to battle in between the bergs
And fies to these wide waves. This gulf is mine;
I name it! and that flying sail is mine!
And there, hull-down below that flying sail,
The ship that staggers home is mine, mine, mine!
My ship Discoveriel

The sullen dogs

Of mutineers, the bitches' whelps that snatched
Their food and bit the hand that nurtured them,
Have stolen her! You ingrate Henry Greene,
I picked you from the gutter of Houndsditch.
I paid your debts, and kept you in my house,
And brought you here to make a man of you.
You, Robert Just, ancient, crafty man,
Toothless and tremulous, how many times
Have I employed you as a mate of mine
To give you bread! And you, Abacuck Prickett,
You sailor-clerk, you salted Puritan,
You knew the plot and silently agreed,
Salving your conscience with a pious lie.
Yes, all of you, — hounds, rebels, thieves! Bring back
My ship!

Too late — I rave — they cannot hear
My voice: and if they heard, a drunken laugh
Would be their answer. For their minds have caught
The fatal firmness of the fool's resolve,
That looks like courage but is only fear.
They'll blunder on, and lose my ship, and drown, —
Or blunder home to England and be hanged.
Their skeletons will rattle in the chains
Of some tall gibbet on the Channel cliffs,
While passing sailors point to them and say,
'Those are the rotten bones of Hudson's men,
Who left their Captain in the frozen North!'

O God of Justice, why hast Thou ordained
Plans of the wise and actions of the brave
Dependent on the aid of fools and cowards?

Look! There she goes! Her topsails in the sun
Gleam from the ragged ocean edge, and drop

Clean out of sight! So let the traitors go
 Clean out of mind! We'll think of braver things!
 Come closer in the boat, my friends. John King,
 You take the tiller, keep her head nor'west.
 You, Philip Staffe, the only one who chose
 Freely to share with us the shallop's fate,
 Rather than travel in the hell-bound ship,
 Too good an English sailor to desert
 These crippled comrades, try to make them rest
 More easy on the thwarts. And John, my son,
 My little shipmate, come and lean your head
 Upon your father's knee. Do you recall
 That April day in Ethelburga's church,
 Five years ago, when side by side we kneeled
 To take the sacrament, with all our company,
 Before the Hopewell left St. Catherine's docks
 On our first voyage? Then it was I vowed
 My sailor-soul and yours to search the sea
 Until we found the water-path that leads
 From Europe into Asia.

Rev. Dr.
 Henry
 Van Dyke

I believe

That God has poured the ocean round His world,
 Not to divide, but to unite the lands;
 And all the English seamen who have dared
 In little ships to plow uncharted waves —
 Davis and Drake, Hawkins and Frobisher,
 Raleigh and Gilbert, all the other names —
 Are written in the chivalry of God
 As men who served His purpose. I would claim
 A place among that knighthood of the sea;
 And I have earned it, though my quest should fail!
 For mark me well. The honor of our life
 Derives from this: to have a certain aim
 Before us always, which our will must seek
 Amid the peril of uncertain ways.
 Then, though we miss the goal, our search is crowned
 With courage, and along the path we find
 A rich reward of unexpected things.
 Press towards the aim: take fortune as it fares!
 I know not why, but something in my heart
 Has always whispered, "Westward seek your aim."
 Four times they sent me east, but still my prow
 Turned west again, and felt among the floes
 Of rattling ice along the Groneland coast;
 And down the rugged shores of Newfoundland,
 And past the rocky capes and sandy bays
 Where Gosnold sailed, like one who feels his way
 With outstretched hand across a darkened room

Rev. Dr.
Henry
Van Dyke

I groped among the inlets and the isles,
To find the passage to the Isles of Spice.
I have not found it yet — but I have found
Things worth the finding!

Son, have you forgot

Those mellow autumn days, two years ago,
When first we sent our little ship, Half Moon,—
The flag of Holland floating at her peak,—
Across a sandy bar, and sounded in
Among the channels to a goodly bay
Where all the navies of the world could ride?
A fertile island that the redmen called
Manhattan crowned the bay; and all the land
Around was bountiful and friendly fair.
But never land was fair enough to hold
The seamen from the calling of the waves;
And so we bore to westward, past the isle,
Along a mighty inlet, where the tide
Was troubled by a downward-tolling flood
That seemed to come from far away — perhaps
From some mysterious gulf of Tartary?
We followed that wide water-way, by Palisades
Of naked rock where giants might have held
Their fortress; and by rolling hills adorned
With forests rich in timber for great ships;
Through narrows where the mountains shut us in
With frowning cliffs that seemed to bar the stream;
And then through open reaches where the banks
Sloped to the water gently, with their fields
Of corn and lentils smiling in the sun.
Ten days we voyaged through the placid land,
Until we came to shoals; and sent a boat
Upstream, to find — what I already knew —
We sailed upon a river, not a strait!

But what a river! God has never poured
A stream more royal through a land more rich.
E'en now I see it flowing in my dream,
While coming ages people it with men
Of manhood equal to the river's pride.
I see the wigwams of the redmen changed
To ample houses, and the tiny plots
Of maize and green tobacco broadened out
To prosperous farms, that spread o'er hill and dale
The many-colored mantle of their crops.
I see the terraced vineyards on the slopes
Where now the wild grape loops the tangled wood;
And cattle feeding where the red deer roam;

And wild bees gathered into busy hives
 To store the silver comb with golden sweet;
 And all the promised land begins to flow
 With milk and honey. Stately manors rise
 Along the banks, and castles top the hills,
 And villages grow populous with trade,
 'Til proudly runs the river as the Rhine,—
 The thread that links a hundred towns and towers
 All this I see, and when it comes to pass
 I prophesy a city on the isle
 They call Manhattan, equal in her state
 To all the older capitals of earth,—
 The gateway city of a golden world;
 A city girt with masts, and crowned with spires,
 And swarming with a busy host of men,
 While to her open door, across the bay,
 The ships of all the nations flock like doves!
 My name will be remembered there, for men
 Will say, 'This river and this bay were found
 By Henry Hudson, on his way to seek
 The Northwest Passage into farthest Inde.'

Rev. Dr.
 Henry
 Van Dyke

Yes, yes, I sought it then, I seek it still,
 My great adventure, pole-star of my heart!
 For look ye, friends, our voyage is not done;
 Somewhere beyond these floating fields of ice,
 Somewhere along this westward widening bay,
 Somewhere beneath this luminous northern night,
 The channel opens to the Orient,—
 I know it; and some day a little ship
 Will enter there and battle safely through!
 And why not ours — to-morrow — who can tell?
 We hold by hope as long as life endures:
 These are the longest days of all the year,
 The world is round, and God is everywhere,
 And while our shallop floats we still can steer.
 So point her up, John King, nor west by north!
 We'll keep the honor of a certain aim
 Amid the peril of uncertain ways,
 And sail ahead, and leave the rest to God.

THE CHAIRMAN: "I now have great pleasure in introducing to you the Rev. N. McGee Waters, pastor of the Tompkins Avenue Congregational Church, who will deliver an address upon the subject, 'The Hudson Valley in American History.'"

REV. N. MCGEE WATERS, D.D.: "Under the spell of the noble orator and the inspired singer, at least one of whom is a Dutch-
 N. McGee Waters

Rev. Dr.
 N. McGee

Rev. Dr.
N. McGee
Waters

man, and both of whom are ornaments of American letters, I have been thrilled with the thought that at last the Dutchman was coming to his own and Virginia and New England have held the entire stage. Until John Fiske came, the country, outside of the Hudson Valley, hardly ever heard the Dutch mentioned except to be laughed at. Washington Irving's caricature has made the Dutchman in American life a myth and an amusement. In these days the Dutchman is coming to his own and it is high time the world knows that American history is not complete with the story of the New York Dutchman left out.

"I am puzzled to know why there has been so long unsounded this lost chord in American history. I suppose several things contributed to this neglect. One reason may lie in that quiet modesty of the Dutch folk, in which the Yankee does not share at all. A larger reason doubtless lies in the fact that politically New York early ceased to be a Dutch colony, and became officially English. The English race was written the books. The English race has told the story. If John Bull ever suffered his light to be hidden under a bushel, I cannot just now recall the occasion.

"I believe there is a greater reason for this neglect. For the first two centuries anyhow, New England was a homogeneous people. Her writers and speakers have been native bred. When the first eighteen settlers began on Manhattan Island, you heard both Dutch and French spoken in the same family. The first Governor spoke at least four languages. From that time until now there never has been a time when Manhattan Island was not like another Babel. It has always been cosmopolitan. If it began as a Dutch city, it has ended as an English city, and a German city, and as a Scandinavian city, and an Italian city and a Jewish city. These varied populations coming into a city have lacked civic consciousness and family pride. The new king knew not Joseph. And that is why I believe New York has fared so meagerly in the thought of the American people. Her own people have been ignorant of her lineage and have failed to appreciate her great history.

"If one talks about the primacy of New York, his hearers say. 'Yes, hers is the commercial supremacy.' But the facts will not let us stop there. Her primacy covers the world of ideals also, Just one or two specifications I will bring: She has no college quite

as old as Harvard, but when we remember her little colleges which are famous, like Hamilton and Union; and her Columbia which goes back to earliest times and which has no superior as a post-graduate school in the world; and when we remember that it is the influence of New York that has shaped Yale and differentiated her from Harvard; and that in reality New York is the founder and sponser for Princeton; when we remember that Cornell is the pioneer in the world of a newer and freer education, and that her splendid size is the least great thing about her; and when we remember the free schools and the comprehensive scheme of the Regent system, we ought to know that in the history of education, New York will take no second place among all the cities of the world.

Rev. Dr.
N. McGee
Waters

"Since our school days we have heard the story of the Boston massacre, when Crispus Attucks fell, and we have read the story of the Boston Tea Party. But the world has never known the fact that in the same quarrel, that a whole year earlier, the people of New York, in resisting the landing of the tea, organized their Indians, which they called 'Mohawks' and thus set Boston the example. And that the first blood that was shed in the war was not shed in the Boston Massacre or at Lexington, but in the battle of Golden Hill near the corner of John and William streets when the British soldiers were put to flight by the New York citizens.

"Let us give honor to Lexington and Concord and Bunker Hill, but let us not forget what lay between Lexington and Bunker Hill. In the month of May the Americans captured Fort Ticonderoga, which was the first successful battle of the Revolution. Remember that Boston was freed of the British by the army of Washington, in the first year of the war, and from that time throughout the Charles River flowed unchecked to the sea. But remember that after the battle of Long Island, which occurred in the same year, the British took possession of New York City and the lower valley of the Hudson and New Jersey, which they made the base of all their operations, and which was a captive community for eight long years. No other community ever suffered one-half so much as New York, and although we do not know it, there is no other place on the continent, Boston not excepted, where there are so many historic revolutionary shrines as in and about New York.

"It was here that Washington fought his first battle. It was here

Rev. Dr. that the Declaration of Independence was first read to the army.
N. McGee It was here that Nathan Hale lost his life, regretting that he had
Waters only one life to give to his country. It was here that Arnold enacted his foul treason and André met his tragic fate. It was here that the turning point of the war came, when, on the plain of Saratoga, Daniel Morgan and his fearful riflemen won the battle in which Gates commanded and took an entire army captive, not any more as the result of the brave fighting of that day than the fighting of the Indians of the Five Nations and hardy settlers of New York, who, in all the long march from Ticonderoga to Bemis Heights, had surrounded Burgoyne's army with a deadly rifle fire. It was here Tories were arrogant. It was here patriots were imprisoned. It was here prosperity was destroyed. It was here, when peace was declared, that Washington disbanded his army, and it was here again, when the Constitution came, that Washington became the first President.

"There is not time left to tell you about the days of '60, but when Mr. Lincoln in his call for troops asked New York to give 13,000 for three months, her response in twenty-four hours was 30,000 for two years, and in three months, 40,000 for three years, and a year later 120,000, or one man out of every six able-bodied men in the community.

"There is not time to tell the story of how, when Mr. Lincoln was perplexed more for the sinews of war than for the soldiers for battle, the bankers and the moneyed men of New York, without regard to politics, forgetting their differences in one great movement, met together and poured the treasures of this bank of the continent into the treasury of the United States.

"New York has never made as much of her religious history as the facts warrant. Whatever Boston may have been by way of churches and preachers and theologians in the early part of the last century, from the time that slavery became a dominant question in our American life, the glory of the American pulpit found its seat at the junction of the North and East rivers. From the coming of Thompson and Beecher and Storrs and Robert Collier, the New York pulpit has been the dominant voice of American religious life.

"In the region of letters, the story of New York has never been known even to her own people. Only a few months ago I heard a metropolitan minister speak to another metropolitan minister about

the literary life of New York. The man addressed shrugged his shoulders and said: 'Literary life in New York? Where is it?' I have not a doubt that there are people even in this city who imagine that the literary center of this country is, and has been, on the Charles River. The publishers can tell you better. The first American book was written by a Virginian, John Smith, one year after its settlement. The next one, maybe, was written by a New England Governor; it was not very long after this time that books were written about New York, but as they were published in Dutch, the world has forgotten they belonged to American literature. But if we pass over the journals and sermons and come to the real beginning of American literature, we find that its father was born in New York in 1783, lived his life in New York and died in his beautiful home on the Hudson in 1859, where his grave is a shrine to this day in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery. He was the creator of Rip Van Winkle and Diedrich Knickerbocker. Soon after he was born in New York, which was about the time the Revolution was ended, the nurse of this boy saw the man for whom he was named entering a shop on Broadway. This Scotch nurse trotted in after the General and said, 'Please, your Excellency, here's a bairne that's named after you.' 'General Washington,' said the man in telling this story in after years, 'turned his benevolent face full upon me, smiled, laid his hand upon my head, and gave me his blessing. I was but five years old, but I can feel his hand upon my head now.'

Rev. Dr.
N. McGee
Waters

"It reminds one of Robert Burns' blessing as he put his hand upon the lad Walter Scott, saying, 'You will be a greater man than your grandfather.' In both scenes alike it was an ordination in literature. For it must be set down as a fact that this young Washington Irving who began to write in 1807, and James Fenimore Cooper, another New York man, who was six years his junior, who published his first book in 1820, laid the foundation of American letters.

"The sneer of an Englishman of that time was true. 'Who reads an American book?' The founders of colonies and the gainers of independence had been too busy in subduing the forests and the wild men and European masters to write books. They were *living* books. Besides up to the time of the Revolution, the Colonies, because they were colonies, had been content to take their literature as they took their speech, from the Mother Land, which was so rich. The few

Rev. Dr. people who had tried to reach out met only with neglect abroad and
N. McGee scorn at home. The critics of that time were very careful to make it
Waters clear, if they did approve of any American writing, that they did not
intend it to be understood as ranking with any English writer, and
that they had decided to their satisfaction that there never would be
any great American book.

"Then it was that young Irving and young Cooper began to write books, which have gained a permanent place, not only in American letters, but in the world's literature. Washington Irving forever will be ranked among the masters of style and the books will be studied as they are now by our children as a college preparation in English.

"Cooper fared worse in his day and afterwards because he had misfortunes in disposition which made him for thirty years an Ishmaelite in his native country, whose hand was against every man and the hand of every man was against him. Besides that, he had certain faults unpardonable of style. Yet in spite of that fact the world has come around to believe, with Dumas and great European critics, that he is worthy to be ranked with Walter Scott and with him must be forever compared. And as the writer about the sea and the forest, he has no equal among men.

"I have not time to call the roll of New York's literary men who have brought glory to American letters. We will never forget the names of editors like Ripley and Greeley and Bryant and Bigelow. We will not forget the names of those sweet singers called Fitzgreen Halleck and Nathaniel P. Willis and the greater singer Walt Whitman. We will not forget William Cullen Bryant, who alone has written an ode worthy to be compared with Shelley's masterpiece. We will never forget Edgar Allan Poe who, though born in Boston, was disowned by her, and though cradled in Virginia, was scorned by her, and who at last won a hard refuge in our own city where he gave the world the flower of his splendid genius in 'The Raven' which writes his name among the immortals in poesy, and in his short stories, unmatched perhaps by any, unless it be by Stephenson and Balzac, to the present hour.

"I shall not speak of the men of our own time like Stedman, Van Dyke and Smith and Howells and Gilder and Mabie, and a hundred more. I will say that American literature had its birth in New York. It has its readers in New York. It has found its home and center of

influence in New York from the beginning of the nation, with the exception of some forty years, unto the present hour.

Rev. Dr.
N. McGee
Waters

"I have a man in my church, a noble-hearted gentleman of the old school, a soldier and a first citizen, who is employing the leisure of his old age in making pious pilgrimages to the patriotic shrines in our vicinity. He has written an itinerary following which a man may start at Gravesend, where the British landed before the battle of Long Island, and pass around and through Long Island and then through Manhattan and Westchester County up the Hudson. A man by street cars in eighteen hours can stand at some two score places which are the exact spots where were enacted the greatest events in the story of the American Revolution. I wish that itinerary might be made to blaze with light and color until every child might follow it, a pillar of fire by night and of cloud by day. I would like to have that itinerary in every text-book in our schools and the story of its hundred heroisms made into one matchless Iliad, that you and the next generations may know something more about this land where your fathers died."

THE CHAIRMAN: "Dr. Stephen S. Wise, Rabbi of the Free Synagogue of New York, will now entertain us with an address, entitled 'The Higher Meaning of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration.'"

DR. STEPHEN S. WISE: "This Celebration has a meaning intimate to New York; a meaning that will be lost unless we here highly resolve to make of our Greater New York Greatest New York — the noblest, fairest, Godliest city of all the ages.

Rev. Dr.
Stephen
S. Wise

"Henry Hudson discovered a new continent; Robert Fulton discovered a new world — more than discovered — he helped the world to a rebirth and a renewing. Your problem and mine, and that which Hudson and Fulton and the American fathers fought for and wrought, is not only that America may be the greatest market place of the world, that America should be synonymous with commercialism, with exploitation, with mere territorial aggrandizement, but that America should be the symbol of a genuine peace-loving, right-doing Democracy.

"America may be the biggest and largest and vastest nation in the world, but you and I will not rest satisfied until, in addition to all that, it be the greatest nation in the world — it be truly great, supremely great, great in the things worth while, in the things unseen; great in

Rev. Dr.
Stephen
S. Wise

the things that make greatness. I would not be true to-night to history, to the history of the people from whom I am sprung; I would not be true to the great teachers of the Hebrew Bible of my fathers, if I did not say to-night that after all it is not altogether the happiest augury of the ages that the last word that has been said in shipbuilding in the hundred years since Robert Fulton, as the result of his work, is what the Dreadnaught and the Inflexible and the battleships of that type of the various nations signify.

"I was delighted to read the other day the names of the three French ships in our harbor, Liberty, Truth and Justice, the three battleships of the French nation, but I wish we Americans would realize that the proper method is to follow England in the naming of her battleships, the Inflexible, the Dreadnaught. Let us call the American battleships Afraid of Nothing, Eat them Alive, for that is what a battleship means.

"Let me remind you men and women to-night, I consider it our sacred duty, if we want war to prepare for war; if we want peace, to prepare for peace. I am told that our battleships are the premium which we are paying for peace, an insurance policy of peace, but the premium is bigger than the insurance. The outcome of American democracy, the highest expression of American genius, should be America leading in the next decade the great international movement that shall make for peace through justice and for justice through peace.

"This Celebration should mean — should it not? — that ours is to be a nobler, greater city in every way. There is one thing that New Yorkers must learn, there is another thing that New Yorkers must find. A thing that New Yorkers must get rid of is the foolish self-sufficiency which is characteristic of the average Gothamite; and a thing that we need to learn and acquire is intellectuality, open-handedness, intellectual inspiration.

"Gentlemen, in the far West and in the Middle West, men are thinking of the serious things, of earnest things. They have no time to question, to debate the question whether Salome is to be produced first at the Manhattan or the Metropolitan Opera House; they have no time to discuss the rims of next winter's hats; but the men there are thinking about the tremendous problems which concern themselves, which are your problems and mine.

"We ought to be setting aside and ignoring the little things which control us and remember the great possibility within our own home city. It is not an easy thing to do. I know what the penalties are that attend that attitude toward municipal life even in our free New York municipality; I know how men must needs sometimes suffer if they dare to think more of New York's interests, of New York's welfare, of New York's higher life than of the interests of a political party; but New York will not be the great city that it may become until, for example, the terrible evils of congestion shall at least in part be remedied, until all New York shall become, as this borough is, a city of homes; and New York will not be true to its possibilities until it provides wholesome, decent, sane amusement for its young men and its young women.

Rev. Dr.
Stephen
S. Wise

"Two thousand years or more ago a Hebrew prophet said, 'Nineveh became, through God, a great city.' I have heard some New Yorkers say something like that, 'By God, New York is a great city.' But that is not what the prophet said. He said, 'Nineveh, through God, became a great city.' I say, New York shall become great in the things that count, in the things worth while, in the things supreme. through God; and I say to you, speaking now in the words of the old Greek poet:

" 'Oh, land thus blest with praises that excel
It is now this task to prove these glories true.'"

THE CHAIRMAN: "I have now great pleasure in introducing to you the next speaker of this evening, Rev. William T. McGuirl, Rector of St. Michael's Church."

REV. WILLIAM T. MCGUIRL: "If Hudson discovered to-day the river that bears his name, he would require a complete outfit. To obtain credence, he would need a kodak, a notary public, and a Dutch stenographer. Esquimaux would be barred from the expedition.

Rev. Wil-
liam T.
McGuirl

"As every child knows, the blood that makes this Commonwealth is very much mixed. If it signalizes any particular strain of that blood, this is a Dutch celebration. Hence, the required nationality of the stenographer is indicated; also her sex, so that no other discoverer could use the short, ugly word. We, of other parent stock, are willing captives, bound with silken cords, to the lumbering triumphal car of Dutch manhood and enterprise. Under a Dutch flag Hudson sailed up the lordly river that bears his name.

Rev. William T. McGuire "Fulton, born in the bosom of the Pennsylvania Dutch, steamed his way past the majestic Palisades. Rembrandts and Van Dykes adorn the walls of more than one New York house. Dutch cheeses and schnapps keep from bankruptcy many a Manhattan digestion; Brooklyn uses buttermilk. Astor, Vanderbilt and Stuyvesant are names commoner than the latest popular song. Many of our streets have Dutch names; and most of our localities boast of them.

"Tammany has a certain vogue because it sounds like a Dutch curse word. The greatest living American abroad quickens his Dutch blood shooting lions in Africa, and proves that he is not only soldier, statesman, doer, thinker and writer on topics universal, but that he is 'a mighty hunter before the Lord.' The greatest American at home, prince of the swatfest, idol of every red-blooded denizen of this land, is the Dutch Jan Wagner of Pittsburg. Jan Flannagan designed the bronzes for this Celebration. He may be a Dutchman.

"The Dutch have ever been makers of history. They have looked on the Giant's Causeway with Schomberg. They have trodden the wilds of New Amsterdam. They have fought against fearful odds for possession of the veldt. Kruger and Cronje are just as much the storied heroes of a 'Lost Cause' as Lee and Jackson ever were.

"The Dutch are not a volatile people. The Half Moon is a good measure for them. Four miles an hour is about their limit. Their watchword is not 'Step Lively' but 'Do it now and keep at it.' Dr. Cook did not take an airship to reach the North Pole. The Dutch do not invent airships. The average Dutchman is much heavier than air. Dr. Cook walked and reached the Pole. He may not be a Dutchman, but he hails from Bushwick avenue, and he used to go swimming in the Wallabout.

"We move so fast that, before we get to them, our celebrations grow stale. When New York began to get ready for Hudson and Fulton, Curtiss got in the way with his aerial triumphs and Cook stuck the North Pole in the public mind. Yet the tortoise sometimes wins. If the wooden shoes of the Dutch are not meant for speed, they have sunk deep in the map of the world. We try to crowd into an average life more than Methuselah ever did. Just as quickly we forget. Too much is coming too fast to remember. Some of us sigh for the olden time when it took four days to get anywhere. Then life was not so strenuous. What everyday man would not prefer

to court his best girl under the gentle beams of the Half Moon rather than under the searchlight of an Albany night boat? Hudson discovered a noble river. Its placid waters, its wooded shores, its splendid variety, all go to further love's young dream. The courtly Fulton never meant that steam and searchlight would combine to mar the blissful connubial leanings of man and maid.

Rev. Wil-
liam T.
McGuire

"Hudson and Fulton had their daily trials. One came away without a box of matches, the other had to watch his non-triple expansion engine. Still, both must have been touched by the beauties of air and water, earth and flower and leaf, about the river that is the channel of their fame. Great would be the wonder on board if to-day the original Half Moon and Clermont could come side by side through the mouth of the Hudson. Nothing in the world is like New York Bay. Amid gorgeous surroundings, natural and human, Liberty with her torch lightens and beckons. She looks out upon tongues old as the world and as varied as Babel's. Here she sees the hopes, and the fulfilment of some of the hopes, of human freedom. She looks upon men, white and yellow and black, living together in peace. She looks upon hurrying millions in this gateway of a mighty nation. Every man is king, and no man is king. She sees the city of the storied skyline, glittering by day, gleaming by night. It is Atlantis found again.

"Men are hurrying along the ground, men are hurrying a few feet over the ground, men are hurrying a few feet under the ground. The chase for wealth and power and subsistence is always on. The multitude hurries to keep with the passing show. And where there are heights there must be depths. There is the display of Murray Hill, there is the struggle of the East Side. New York is the second city of the world; in many ways it is the first. It is the home of extremes close together. Hudson and Fulton never thought that such a metropolis would lie along the river of their fame. Perhaps they would not like to dream of such a city.

"The skyline of any other city in the world shows the spire dominant. In Pekin, or in London, or in the 'Roof of the World,' spire or dome stands out. It tells of affairs spiritual, it points above. It speaks of other things than greed, or power, or money-making. It is the finger of God, pointing to the spiritual, often unheeded, but always present when men may chance to look. The skyline of New

Rev. William T. McGuire — York shows the spire in the background — a secondary thought. New York has temples that rule the landscape and sway the hearts of men. But they are built to the God Insurance, and the God Invention, and the God Stocks-and-Bonds, and the God Commerce. Men fall down and adore them. Victims are immolated to them. More insatiably than Baal or Moloch do they exact and grind.

“Into this New York, Paul well might come and preach the unknown God. Hudson and Fulton could truly declare that mighty rivers are not discovered, or inventions given to the Race, to bind its heart, and thought, and aspirations to a cold, still, inexorable earth that every man must leave.

“Hudson and Fulton gave something to humanity. The one tried to reach China, the other set out to be a painter. The one never reached the Flowery Kingdom, the other won no place by the side of a Rubens. The one died outcast and forlorn in the turbulent waters, the other died unwitting that in a hundred years an Empire State would acclaim his name. In the day of Fulton, commerce was not for gentlemen, and, at any time, Hudson would be called a pirate. So runs fame. A man may be a Cræsus, and be remembered because he could not digest his dinner. Another man may be remembered because he came near combining all the railroads — a near-great man. Greatness is for the few; doing good is in the power of all. This is platitude, but it is fact.

“Like Hudson and Fulton, we, too, can do something that will help humanity. Out of this Celebration we can emphasize the truth that commerce and railroads and steamboats, necessary as they are, should be kept in their proper place. The physical skyline of New York should not be the spiritual skyline of New York. There is great danger of such a happening.

“New York is the pulse of the country. It is Paris to the provinces. It is the Rome of the Cæsars to the rest of the Roman world. If men could put back into its proper place the spiritual skyline of New York, the country would be safe, and no fears could arise about any cancer of greed, or injustice, or materialism eating into the great heart of America. This is in our power. This much we can learn from the Dutch. They are patterns of domestic virtue. We men and women here to-night are of varied environment and point of view. We all love this land, and we have a common starting point for its

uplifting. It is the Decalogue. Some of the Decalogue has fallen out of the New York skyline. Hacked, or broken, with pieces missing, it is useless in any structure of spiritual national life. If we stand for the Decalogue, for all of it, from first to last, we shall do our share in restoring the spiritual skyline of New York. There is no need to pull down the skyscrapers, but we can dynamite many a wrong. The Socialist rails against the injustice of wealth; if we live the Decalogue, our example will do much to alleviate the evils of which he complains. And if we live the Decalogue we shall make impregnable the home, which is the real fortress of American liberty. Whence else can real men and women come? Not from annual reading of the Declaration of Independence; not from Hudson and Fulton celebrations; not from the gospel of toil and hoard or toil and spend; not from Utopian theories evolved by twisted minds. The Decalogue alone can give a model home, with clean manhood and a clean womanhood. It is hard to live up to this law. It was given on a mountain and not in a valley. Everything worth while is got with difficulty. To keep a New York, to keep an Empire State, to keep an America, to keep a real Liberty beckoning the suffering world, from the steppes, and from the byways of a rotting civilization, to purge, strengthen, and uplift this city, the gateway of a God-given nation, for it is a God-given land, and that there may continue to be an America to raise up future giants, and to strengthen the waning hopes of other peoples, we must keep the Decalogue, you and I. We must keep it, we must teach it, every tithe and tittle of it, and we must put it back into the skyline of New York."

Rev. Wil-
liam T.
McGuirl

1755144

CHAPTER XXXVI

BROOKLYN HISTORICAL PARADE

ON Friday, October 1, the Historical Pageant was repeated in Brooklyn on the Eastern Parkway. The attendance at this function was extremely large. On account of the failure of the Lighterage Company to land the floats, only twenty-four out of fifty-four appeared in the parade. In this respect, the parade was a serious disappointment. It should be said, however, that the Brooklyn Committee had no part in the making of the contract for the lighterage of these floats, but only undertook to man them and map out the route.

The reviewing stand was on the south side of Eastern Parkway between Franklin and Bedford avenues.

Composi-
tion of
Parade

The order of procession as arranged was as follows:

Platoon of Mounted Police.

Platoon of Police.

Hon. Bird S. Coler, President of the Borough, Col. William Hester, Vice-Chairman of the Brooklyn Committee, Mr. James A. Sperry, Chairman of the Historical Parade Committee, Mr. John B. Creighton, Secretary of the Brooklyn Citizens Committee, in carriages.

Grand Marshal

John T. Eddy.

Chief of Staff

Major Walter F. Barnes.

Aides

Major Robert G. Moran.

Major John B. Christoffel.

Major Almet R. Latson.

Major Alfred E. Steers.

Major John William Tumbridge.

Major Elliott Bigelow, Jr.

Major Clarence W. Smith.

Lieutenant Walter J. Carlin.

Lieutenant Francis J. McCann.

Thirteenth Regiment Band.

First Division — Indian Period.

Col. John H. Foote, Commanding.

Float No. 1, Title Car, "History of New York."

Five hundred Norwegians, Charles F. Ericsson, Marshal.

Float No. 2, Title Car, "Indian Period."

Escort: 50 Red Men.

Float No. 3, "Legend of Hiawatha."

Escort: 50 Red Men.

Twenty-third Regiment Band.

Float No. 4, "The Five Nations."

Escort: 50 Red Men.

Float No. 5, "The First Sachem."

Escort: 50 Red Men.

Float No. 6, "Season of Blossoms."

Escort: 50 Red Men and 50 Tammany Society.

Fourteenth Regiment Band.

Float No. 7, "Season of Fruits."

Escort: 50 Red Men and 50 Tammany Society.

Float No. 8, "Season of Hunting."

Escort: 50 Red Men and 50 Tammany Society.

Float No. 9, "Season of Snows."

Escort: 50 Red Men and 50 Tammany Society.

Float No. 10, "War Dance."

Escort: 50 Red Men and 50 Tammany Society.

Second Division — Dutch Period.

Col. Henry C. Barthman, Commanding.

E. C. Stevenson's Band.

Float No. 11, Title Car, "Dutch Period."

Escort: 50 members of Dutch Societies.

Float No. 12, "Half Moon."

Characters: Union League Club.

Escort: 50 members of Dutch Societies.

John H. Abraham's Band.

Float No. 13, "Fate of Henry Hudson."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 50 members of Dutch Societies.

Float No. 14, "First Vessel Built on Manhattan Island."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 200 members of Italian Societies, J. G. Giambalvio, Marshal.

Float No. 15, "Purchase of Manhattan Island."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 200 Italians.

**Composi-
tion of
Parade**

Float No. 16, "Bronck's Treaty with Indians."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 200 Italians.

B. F. Shackleton's Band.

Float No. 17, "Reception of Peter Stuyvesant."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 100 Italians.

Float No. 18, "Bowling on Bowling Green."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 100 Italians.

Float No. 19, "Huguenots Going to Church."

Escort: 100 Italians.

Float No. 20, "Dutch Doorway."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 100 Italians.

Float No. 21, "New Amsterdam becomes New York."

Characters: Central Y. M. C. A.

Escort: 100 Italians.

St. John's Orphan Asylum Band.

Float No. 22, "St. Nicholas."

250 Children with Toys.

Third Division — Colonial Period.

Col. Frank H. Norton, Commanding.

Boys' Brigade Band.

Float No. 23, Title Car, "Colonial Period."

Escort: 500 Boys' Brigade.

Float No. 24, "Schuyler and Indians at the Court of St. James."

Characters: Bensonhurst Improvement League.

Knights of Columbus Band.

Float No. 25, "Trial of John Peter Zenger."

Escort: 500 Knights of Columbus.

William H. Metzger's Band.

Float No. 26, "The Stamp Act."

Characters: Ocean Hill Board of Trade.

Escort: 100 members of Polish Societies.

Float No. 27, "Colonial Home."

Characters: Gravesend Board of Trade.

Escort: 100 members of Polish Societies.

Float No. 28, "Governor Dongan."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 100 members of Polish Societies.

William H. Metzger's Band.

Float No. 29, "Manor Hall."

Escort: 100 members of Polish Societies.

Float No. 30, "Exploit of Marinus Willett."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Escort: 100 members of Polish Societies.

A. C. Edwards' Band.

Float No. 31, "Pulling Down Statue of George III."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Float No. 32, "Publishing the Constitution."

Characters: Flatbush Taxpayers' Association.

Apon Posniak's Band.

Float No. 33, "Storming of Stony Point."

Characters: 13th Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y.

Escort: 100 members of Danish Societies.

Louis Feth's Band.

Float No. 34, "Capture of Andre."

Characters: Descendants of Paulding and Van Wart.

Float No. 35, "Order of the Cincinnati."

Float No. 36, "Hamilton's Harangue."

Characters: Boys' High School.

Escort: 100 members of Bohemian Societies.

Float No. 37, "Colonial Punishments."

Escort: 100 members of Bohemian Societies.

Victor Banca's Band.

Float No. 38, "Washington Taking the Oath of Office."

Escort: 200 members of Danish Society, William Raliff, Marshal.

Float No. 39, "Washington's Coach."

Characters: Danish Society.

Escort: 200 members of Danish Societies.

Float No. 40, "Nathan Hale."

Characters: 31st Ward Taxpayers' Association.

Escort: 100 Germans.

Float No. 41, "Washington's Farewell."

Characters: Henry Clay Club.

Escort: 100 Germans.

Float No. 42, "Legend of Rip Van Winkle."

Characters: 30th Ward Improvement League.

Float No. 43, "Legend of Sleepy Hollow."

Characters: Brooklyn League.

Fourth Division — Modern Period.

Col. James T. Ashley, Commanding.

Joseph Ludra's Band.

Float No. 44, Title Car, "Modern Period."

**Composi-
tion of
Parade**

Float No. 45, "Clermont."

Characters: Invincible Club.

Escort: Irish Societies.

300 Clan Na Gael of Brooklyn, Martin L. Biggane, Marshal.

Float No. 46, "Fulton Ferry."

Characters: Wallabout Market Merchants' Association.

Escort: 100 Germans.

Float No. 47, "Reception of Lafayette."

Escort: French Societies.

Float No. 48, "Erie Canal Boat."

Characters: West Brooklyn Board of Trade.

Escort: 200 members of Swedish Societies.

Louis Eorjes' Band.

Float No. 49, "Old Fire Engine."

Characters: Brooklyn Volunteer Firemen's Association.

Escort: 200 members of Swedish Societies.

Float No. 50, "Old Broadway Sleigh."

Characters: Danish Society.

Escort: 200 members of Swedish Societies.

Float No. 51, "Garibaldi."

Escort: Central and Smith Street Board of Trade.

Float No. 52, "Introduction of Croton Water."

Float No. 53, "Statue of Liberty."

Escort: 100 Colored Citizens' Societies.

Giovanni E. Conterno's Band.

Float No. 54, "Father Knickerhocker Receiving."

Platoon of Mounted Police.

**Some of
the Im-
person-
ations**

Some of the notable impersonations in the Historical Parade were those of the character of Hudson by Mr. Alfred H. Weston, Hudson's son by Mr. Israel Brinberg, Peter Minuit by Mr. Nils E. Nelson, Jonas Bronck by Mr. Henry H. Hawn, Stuyvesant welcomed by citizens by Gen. Robert Avery, Stuyvesant surrendering New Amsterdam by Mr. Jeremiah A. Frazer, Gov. Leisler by Mr. W. H. Kouwenhoven, St. Nicholas by Mr. Isaac S. Remsen, King of England receiving Schuyler and Indians by Mr. Robert H. Haskell, Schuyler by Mr. Philip Roth, John Peter Zenger by Mr. Henry Dresdner, Zenger judges by Mr. Geo. F. Reynolds, Mr. V. W. Hendrickson and Rev. F. T. Little, Andrew Hamilton in same scene by Mr.

H. W. Randall, Gov. Dongan by Mr. Arnold Fransioli, Marinus Willett by Mr. Louis Rice, Gouverneur Morris by Mr. Raymond Halsey, Hamilton in his harangue by Mr. John H. Carlton, Washington taking the oath of office by Mr. Ferdinand Hartman, judge in the same scene by Mr. Nathan S. Jones, Washington bidding farewell to his officers by Mr. James Meehan, Nathan Hale by Mr. W. K. van Meter, Rip van Winkle by Mr. A. L. Stefter, Fulton on the Clermont by Mr. James Cavanagh, Livingston in the same scene by Mr. John Herries, Fulton on his ferryboat by Mr. Robert Stern, Livingston in the same scene by Mr. Norman E. Drake, Lafayette by Mr. William J. Honan, and in the group around the Statue of Liberty, Champlain by Mr. Jack Lewis, LaSalle by Mr. Maurice Breithart, Rochambeau by Mr. J. H. Lilienthal and Lafayette by Mr. Howard S. Gonsey.

Some of
the Im-
persona-
tions

CHAPTER XXXVII

RICHMOND BOROUGH CELEBRATION

Various
Features

THE events in Richmond Borough were arranged by the Richmond Borough Committee of the Commission of which Mr. Eugene Lamb Richards, Jr., is Chairman, and the Richmond Citizens' Committee, of which Mr. Richards was Chairman, Mr. Walter W. Price, Vice-Chairman, and Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff, Secretary. In the evenings there were displays of fireworks at three different centers on Staten Island. On Pavilion Hill, at an elevation of 250 feet above tide water and overlooking the warship anchorage at Tompkinsville, there was a sign showing in huge letters of electric light the word "Welcome."

The first event in Richmond Borough was the reception on Saturday, September 25, of the Half Moon and Clermont, which is described in the chapter on the Inaugural Naval Parade.

On Monday, the 27th, there were elaborate historical exercises at Stony Brook. These are reported more fully in the chapter on Richmond Borough Historical Exercises. In the evening, the United German Singing Societies of Staten Island gave at Happy Land Park a concert which is described in the chapter on Music Festivals.

On Thursday evening, September 30, there were meetings and literary exercises in three different wards in the Borough of Richmond, at the German Club Rooms, Stapleton, and the Opera House in West New Brighton. In the evening, at the Municipal Ferry House at St. George, the Richmond Citizens' Committee had their banquet which is reported in the chapter on Richmond Borough Banquet.

Children's
Festivals

On Friday afternoon, October 1, Children's Festivals were held at various centers on the Island and consisted of speeches and children's pageants, commemorative of the historical

events of Staten Island. The arrangements were in charge of Mr. Ralph McKee, Chairman, and members of the Committee on Children's Festivals, Mr. J. Blake Hillyer being in charge of the Children's Exercises. The children's festivals and parades on this date were as follows:

The Great Kills children paraded to Stony Brook grounds and had exercises there. The Dongan Hills, New Dorp and Richmond children met at New Dorp and paraded to Stony Brook and had exercises there. Those from Silver Lake, Stapleton, Tompkinsville, St. Peter's Academy and New Brighton combined in a celebration at Silver Lake. Exercises were held in Public Schools Nos. 14, 15, 16, 17 and St. Peter's Academy, and afterwards the children met at the Lake for exercises. The West New Brighton children paraded to New Brighton to the Actors' Home and held exercises there. The Mariners' Harbor children paraded in Mariners' Harbor along Richmond Terrace, Elm Park, and countermarched to Mariners' Harbor. Exercises were held at Woodcrest Park. The Port Richmond parade was from Port Richmond to Read Benedict's Field, where exercises were held. The Concord parade was to Vanderbilt Field, corner Serpentine and Clove Roads. The Rosebank parade was to the Fox Hills grounds. Mount Loretto held a separate festival. The festival at Tottenville was held on Saturday, October 2.

On Saturday, October 2, there was an Historical Parade which included the following 22 floats: Title Car, History of New York, Season of Flowers, Season of Fruits, Season of Hunting, Season of Snows, War Dance, First Vessel Built in Manhattan, Dutch Doorway, Santa Claus, Huguenots, Stamp Act, Marinus Willett, Colonial Home, Ducking Stool, Washington Coach, Capture of André, Pulling down Statue of George III, Clermont, Manor Hall, Broadway Sleigh, Fire Engine, and Sleepy Hollow Church. The arrangements for the parade were in charge of Mr. Charles Hart, Chairman, and the members of the Committee on Land Parades. About 5,000 persons belonging to local national societies marched in the procession, which started at Morning Star Road on the north shore and advanced through various thoroughfares to the east shore.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

RICHMOND BOROUGH BANQUET

ON Thursday evening, September 30, the banquet under the auspices of the Richmond Citizens' Committee was held in the St. George Ferry Terminal Building. The arrangements were in charge of a committee of which Mr. John T. Burke was Chairman and Mr. George J. Benziger, Vice-Chairman. There was a distinguished company present, including officers of the American and foreign men-of-war. Franko's band furnished the music. Mr. Eugene Lamb Richards, Jr., Chairman of the Richmond Committee, presided.

Governor
Hughes

Governor Hughes arrived soon after the dinner began. Owing to the necessity of attending also the reception and ball in Brooklyn, he was unable to remain for the post-prandial exercises. He was introduced between courses, however, and extended his cordial greetings. He spoke only a few minutes, referring to the military parade which had taken place in Manhattan Borough that afternoon and commenting upon the significance of armed representatives of so many nations marching together in peace and harmony through the City's streets. The Governor was heartily applauded both on his arrival and his departure.

After dinner, the speaking proceeded as follows:

Mr. E. L.
Richards

CHAIRMAN EUGENE LAMB RICHARDS, JR.: "Honored Guests of the Borough of Richmond, Ladies and Gentlemen: Our Borough has a right to be proud of this gathering and of the spirit that has brought this assemblage together. But I am not here to speak of the purposes or meanings of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, although I have the deepest feelings as to what this great Celebration really means in its endorsement of the work of individuals; of the reward of individual effort. I believe that it represents three great things: Love of country, perseverance and courage. And while I could dwell upon these thoughts, I believe that I have a conception

of a toastmaster which is entirely different from the ordinary idea of what the toastmaster should do. Mr. E. L. Richards

"I am reminded of a story which is told of Senator Evarts, who, when an unfortunate man first tried to enter upon the devious paths of litigation with the Senator, and the Senator asked him for a retainer, he said to Senator Evarts, 'What is a retainer?' Senator Evarts replied, 'A retainer is something which should be retained.'

"And a toastmaster, as I understand it, is a proposer of toasts, an introducer. If I am right, ladies and gentlemen, the speakers that you are to hear will have the pleasure of saying good-night and not good-morning.

"Now, ladies and gentlemen, in accordance with that plan of carrying on an intelligent part of this entertainment, I ask you to rise with me and drink the toast, 'The President of the United States.'"

The audience rose and the band played America."

CHAIRMAN RICHARDS: "Ladies and Gentlemen: In order that the next speaker may regain his breath after having sung that song, I wish to say that it is with great regret that we learned to-night at about 7 o'clock, just as he was ready to come down here, that Mr. Justice Brewer was taken ill at his hotel. We do not believe that it is a serious illness, but it was sufficiently serious to have a doctor called, and that doctor was in attendance at the time. This morning, we thoroughly expected that Judge Brewer would be here, and he would have been here had it not been for this.

"Now, ladies and gentlemen, as I said in referring to this Celebration, to me it represents the approval of individual effort, and we have here to-night a man who believes from his very soul in individualism, in the reward of independent action and independent thought. That man is a friend, not only of the citizens of this city, but also of the Borough of Richmond. I take great pleasure in introducing the Burgomaster of New Amsterdam, the Mayor of New York."

MAYOR McCLELLAN: "So much has been said, and extremely Mayor well said, during the past week, about both Hudson and Fulton, that scarcely anything has been left unsaid to say. It is especially appropriate that this great banquet, in so far as it honors Hudson, should be held on Staten Island; for the beetling crags of the Dongan Hills

Mayor must have been the first glimpse he obtained of the shores of the
McClellan harbor which he discovered. I say this advisedly, for had Hudson been a different man, his eyes might first have rested upon Coney Island or Navesink Highlands. But as he was, so we are told, a man of infinite taste, can there be any doubt that he reserved his first glance until the wooded shores of Richmond were revealed to him in all their beauty? It is especially appropriate that we should honor Fulton upon Staten Island, for, but for him, where and what would be the Staten Island Municipal Ferry?

"Whether or not, as we have been frequently informed, Hudson and Fulton, acting as it were in common, although separated by an interval of over 150 years so impressed their combined characters upon our people that ever since their average days, for have we not averaged their dates in this celebration, we have been the living embodiment of Hudsonism and Fultonism, one fact is certain, and that is, that the dominant trait in their characters, their sturdy individualism, is shared by the people of the City of New York, under certain circumstances.

"Now there are no more interesting people in the world than the people of New York; and like all interesting people, they are paradoxical — in no way more so than in their attitude upon the questions of individualism and collectivism.

"Acting within the City limits in mass, our people are the most collectivistic of almost any urban population on earth. Acting without the City limits in mass, or either without or within separately, we are strongly individualistic. While there are no people more generous in spending their own money in boundless philanthropy and measureless charity, there are also no people more generous in spending each other's money in governmental activity.

"There are certain functions, utilitarian and almost paternal in character, that even those sturdy old individualists Hudson and Fulton believed government ought to perform. I am inclined to think that on the ground of utilitarianism they might have consented to a municipal water supply, possibly to municipal schools and perhaps to municipal subways, and even that great era-inaugurating discovery, that wonder of Twentieth Century civilization, the direct result of Fulton's discovery, the municipal ferry.

"As the years go by we demand with ever-increasing insistence

that the city government shall do more and more in the cause of ^{Mayor} collectivism, shall become more and more paternal. ^{McClellan}

"The belief that government possesses every good and perfect gift, ready at hand for the asking, is flattering to government but very expensive to the taxpayers. If government declines to burden the taxpayers with the cost of a certainly losing investment, it is at once charged with sinister motives in thwarting the public will.

"Strangely enough, paradox within paradox, from time to time there is manifested a temporary spirit of individualism. These outbursts of individualism, for some unexplained reason, occur at regular quadrennial periods, usually in the autumn. The administration is scathingly denounced for having permitted the budget to increase. Statisticians, researchers, accountants and muck-rakers present elaborate figures tending to show that the affairs of the City have never been so extravagantly and wastefully administered. It is insisted that government has not been paternal enough, has not built enough, dug enough, grown enough, extended its activities enough, but that it has cost too much.

"The good old argument is advanced that the public has the inalienable right to eat its cake and at the same time to keep it. The people demand collectivism, but object to paying the price.

"Acting outside the City limits, the people of our City, with the people of the rest of the State, are individualistic to an extreme degree of caution and conservatism. Every paternalistic extension of the functions of government, in State and Nation, is vigorously resisted. Every new departure of any kind is carefully scrutinized and investigated before it is approved. The City and State of New York act as a brake on National governmental activity.

"Our people are never backward in giving the country advice, and as it is almost always the advice of conservatism it is usually good advice. This big brotherly attitude of New York is not always received by the people of the Union in the spirit it deserves. We are called selfish and self-centered; we are accused of sordidness and of being willing to sacrifice the Nation for our own petty interests. Yet as a matter of fact, our conservatism is not that of reaction, but of caution. We are so constituted that we like to look before we leap, to see whether there are rocks at the bottom and more than two feet of water before we take the plunge. We make

Mayor McClellan up our minds carefully and perhaps at times slowly, but when we have once made them up, we do not easily change them.

"Much as we have been unjustly criticised in the past for delaying progress and standing in the way of the march of civilization, our judgments have almost without exception been finally ratified by public opinion. We were violently abused for delaying the ratification of the Constitution, yet our yielding to the confederation of our public lands made the Constitution possible, and our delay in ratification made certain the first ten amendments. Public opinion was slower in crystallizing in New York than in some other States in reference to the War of 1812, the War with Mexico, the Civil War, and the War with Spain. Yet once public opinion was made up, we supported the cause with every dollar and every life within our boundaries.

"From time to time during our National history, a spirit of change, of extreme radicalism if you like, has taken possession of the minds of some of the people. This spirit has been translated into the terms of concrete propositions so drastic as to almost shake the foundations of government itself. Whether such changes have been finally adopted or rejected, the vote of New York has always been found on the side that public opinion has eventually sustained.

"It is an old saying that 'as goes New York so goes the Union,' and it is a true saying, for the people of New York have, to a marvellous degree, the ability and the power to think clearly and to act rightly, the ability and power to truly gauge the ultimate opinion of the American people. And this ability cannot lead to error, for in this country we must believe that public opinion is right or concede that democracy has failed.

"We may justly claim that it is the leaven of individualism in our City that has acted as the restraining force upon the extreme collectivism of the day, so that if the tendency has been collectivistic, it has at least stopped short of actual socialism.

"We have seen in Hudson and in Fulton the sturdy spirit of independence that makes for the individualism that we admire. As long as we preserve that same spirit alive, collectivism must have a limit. for individual independence of thought and action and government paternalism are absolutely contradictory."

Mr. E. L. CHAIRMAN RICHARDS: "It has been justly said that the Richards Hudson-Fulton Celebration is not a celebration in honor of the

achievements of two individuals; but nevertheless we recognize it as a Celebration in honor of the achievements of the sea. We recognize it as the beginnings of the progress of matters connected with the sea by the powers of mechanics, by improvements in architecture, by improvements in all those things which go to make up a great ship; and Staten Island is proud, and we are proud to-night, to call upon a man who is not only a great designer, but a man in whose spirit there is more of the great American spirit than in almost any man I know. I want to hear from Lewis Nixon."

HON. LEWIS NIXON: "Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentle-
men: To be called upon to speak on the achievements of men upon
the water is a great subject, especially from the fact that the City of
New York has been going through the throes of a Celebration, night
and day, and that all good New Yorkers felt that they were bound to
celebrate to the full extent of their ability and endurance. Hence
there is left to me to-night but little other than the spirit of the occa-
sion as an inspiration.

"Mr. Richards has spoken of achievements upon the sea, and has asked me to say a few words as to American achievements in connection with our Navy. I think he asked me that, not because I am a Naval officer, for that is a long way in the past, but because, in common with all of you, I look upon the American Navy as one of the grandest and most patriotic institutions of this great Government. It is fitting that we should turn to history in all that we discuss during these two weeks of Celebration, and in the upbuilding of our Navy I think that the United States entered upon the greatest and most salutary undertaking that it has ever started with since the Declaration of Independence. And in developing our Navy to its present extent, I want to call attention to the work and influence of three great New Yorkers.

"For many years the Navy of the United States was a football of party politics. We had throughout the world a number of wooden ships, where the rest of the world had the best that money and genius could produce. They were rotten reminiscences of a glorious past. They were the shame of the gallant officers who were forced to work upon them and the subject of ridicule by foreign officers who had to exchange salutes with them.

"But through the workings of public opinion, the people of the

Hon
Lewis
Nixon

United States woke up to the fact that they needed a great Navy, and an impetus was given to that movement by a New Yorker who wrote a letter to the Speaker of the House of Representatives, calling attention to the defenseless condition of the United States and to the fact that no matter how small the country, with a slight development of military and naval force they could subjugate us. That rang with valiant tones throughout the country. And when Samuel J. Tilden wrote that message, he did more good for the United States than any message that was ever published by any President, for we immediately removed this great undertaking from the domain of party politics. The two great parties joined hand in hand and voted great estimates of money to successive Secretaries of the Navy, regardless of their political affiliation.

"Then we were lucky in having placed at the head of the Navy department, when we started our new Navy, another great New Yorker — a man with a keen capacity for organization and understanding of men — and he brought to bear the great force of his character and forced the beginning of the new Navy as a practical undertaking. Before, we were enabled to get a few appropriations for ships. We tacked on some old bill — no matter how it was obtained — and it was generally criticized and rarely of any effect when carried into actual operation. William C. Whitney brought about the continuous naval policy when he gave us a regular naval bill, and made the Navy bill of the United States one of the great appropriation bills, and so laid the foundation of our Navy. He started our gun foundry because at the time we started our new Navy we were unable to make a forging for a gun that we would use upon our ships. We could not make the cast steel, or the manganese, or the composition mixtures that were required by the specifications for our men-of-war. We were unable to make a crank shaft or a shaft for a single engine, and for our first ships we imported the gun forgings and the shaft forgings. William C. Whitney, almost without warrant of law, but with a keen conception of his duty to the government, forced the building of the Naval Gun Foundry in Washington, and gave contracts that warranted the starting of our great establishments, and putting in of plants that would make us independent as far as the production of our war material was concerned, and so laid broad and deep not only the foundation of the Navy of the United States,

but of our great steel industry, which leads the world, and of the kindred industries that followed in its wake, and have made us a great manufacturing nation, whereas before that we were dependent upon the manufactories of all countries of the world. William C. Whitney started our Navy, because at that time, as I believe, we hadn't any ships to bear our flag within the Navy.

Hon.
Lewis
Nixon

"He was succeeded by another great administrator, Benjamin F. Tracy, another New Yorker and one of the ablest executives that it has ever been my good fortune to meet. And to Benjamin F. Tracy and to his efforts alone I will say, and to his great ability is due the honored fleet of the United States, and the fact that to-day we have the battleship fleet which lies in the Hudson.

"And I want to say something of that battleship fleet, and tell you as Americans what it means. If you will visit those boats and carefully study their construction, and learn what they are doing in the matter of markmanship, in rough water, you will arrive at a conclusion which the definite processes of engineering will affirm, that if one of our battleships had to go to sea and meet the ablest ship of a foreign nation that lies in the Hudson, and had thirty seconds to secure her range, in two minutes that ship would be absolutely annihilated. The United States has its dreadnaughts as well as the other nations.

"While I would like to glorify the *matériel* of our country, while I believe the successful development of the engineering art has so ennobled the vocation of those who plan and build ships that it beats anything in any other field of endeavor, I want to say that this country, no matter how well its ships are built, has to depend upon the men behind the guns and the officers who fight the ships. You will remember the fight at Santiago. I tell you that if the American crews and the American officers had swapped ships and moved the American flag to the stern of the Spanish ships, the victory would still have been with the American flag. And while these men, as I say, served their time upon the old wooden hulks throughout the world, they were qualifying themselves to arrive at their kingdom when they got the proper ship for their trade, which was that of fighting. And they came to that kingdom by divine right, for I believe to-day that in all the world there are no such men as the men of the fleet that lies to-day in the Hudson. These men stand for peace, because they

Hon.
Lewis
Nixon

appreciate what war means. But you must remember that when you call upon them, they are always ready. Their lifetime has been devoted to one thing, and that is to defend the honor of their flag when called upon. And the fleet of the United States has done more to make us a nation as a unit than any other force.

"I will not speak of the splendid work that was done by our Navy in the Spanish War — how we rose from a small nation, self-contained in its ideas, to a great world-power; how all sections of this country contributed their men and their blood to the cause of the flag; how the South nobly put forward young Bagley as the first martyr to this fight, that he might bring about a closer union between the North and the South.

"And even every day we see this splendid factor. Only a few months ago, in our great river, the Mississippi, a battleship of the United States was taken and steered into that river against the cross-currents of that mighty stream as if she were a tug by one of the master mariners of our United States Navy. And there is one title that an American navy officer loves, one title that he would prefer to any medal of honor that could be bestowed upon him and that is to be called a 'Sailor' because that means pre-eminence in his craft. And when Captain Fremont took the Mississippi into the Mississippi River and was called upon to decide a clear question which foolish people brought to the front, he was the man to say there was no sectionalism in the United States Navy.

"Our Navy has a manifest destiny, and that is to defend our commerce; and I only hope, and I never miss an opportunity to say, that if we have this Navy adequate to our needs as a Nation, for God's sake let us give them something to protect upon the high seas; and while our flag went around the world on sixteen battleships, those ships could not go out of port save for the coal that was carried on foreign colliers.

"How long will the United States stand for such condition on the seas? Let us give to the Navy that which Jefferson called a naval strength—a merchant marine to man the Navy when we need it in time of war. We have heard from the Admiral of the Pacific fleet; we have seen what our Navy needs. We have had the finest ships of other nations come here to mingle in peaceful salutes with our fleet. All the nations that have come here have received a lesson

for peace because the United States has arrived at last where it can command peace; and with that idea I wish to close. Let us not have the Navy of the United States roaming the seas as a swashbuckler, with a chip on its shoulder looking for a fight. The Navy of the United States stands for peace, and is prepared to demand peace, because in peace this country prospers and develops."

CHAIRMAN RICHARDS: "Ladies and Gentlemen: I learn ^{Mr. E. L. Richards} to-night that we have with us a man who is very distinguished. I learn also that he has had experience before on Staten Island. The gentleman whom you are about to hear came down to darkest Staten Island several years ago looking for St. Mark's Place. He found his way to Stapleton, where they 'took him in;' and that gentleman is the man from whom we are about to hear — Dr. Cook, the discoverer of the North Pole."

DR. FREDERICK A. COOK: "Ladies and Gentlemen: All this ^{Dr. F. A. Cook} is very true which our presiding officer has told you, but in time of trouble I was also discovered by another man from Staten Island, and that is Mr. John Burke.

"The first news of this great Celebration came to me through Mr. Burke, in Denmark. Your press agent in the Arctic had not been active and therefore the news of this great Hudson-Fulton Celebration did not reach the Boreal Wilds. We had a little celebration of our own in Copenhagen, and right in the midst of it Mr. Burke asked me to leave and come right over here to join you; and that is why I am here to-night. I am very glad to be with you to-night.

"Now there is not much that I can say to add to your present joy. You are here to do honor to the memory of Hudson and Fulton, and I am here to join in the chorus. The City of New York stands as a monument and a pioneer in the ingenuity of both. We have been discovered, and for it all the world should rejoice."

CHAIRMAN RICHARDS: "For days the eyes of the City of ^{Mr. E. L. Richards} New York have been cast more or less upward. The land parades had little charm for many of those in this city. Those who were on the way to see the spectacles in New York sometimes took two or three trips up and down the bay on the Staten Island ferry boats, and not for the purpose of increasing our revenues. We have here to-night a man, one who is not really to be called a man, one who told

me confidentially that it was perfectly charming to be a bird, but it hurt like the devil to alight; and it gives me great pleasure to introduce Mr. Glenn H. Curtiss, the champion air flyer of the world."

Mr. G. H. Curtiss MR. GLENN H. CURTISS: "I assure you, Mr. Chairman, I appreciate the honor of being the guest on such a notable occasion, and I am very sorry indeed that I cannot say something that will be of interest to you. While I have met some little success as a flyer, I am a complete failure as a speaker. Please excuse me."

Mr. E. L. Richards CHAIRMAN RICHARDS: "All of which only serves to illustrate the proposition that the men who do things are not promisers. Now, ladies and gentlemen, I have reserved for you towards the last, a speech from the man who represents this borough; a man who represents it well; a man for whom we all have the highest respect, the highest affection. We wish to hear a few words of welcome to you and to our guests, from the President of the borough, the Hon. George Cromwell."

Hon. George Cromwell BOROUGH PRESIDENT GEORGE CROMWELL: "Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: I have not very long been under the leadership of our distinguished Chairman, Mr. Richards, and I have not yet discovered how to translate his words. He said to me the other day that he hoped I would be present here at this banquet, and I assured him I would be delighted to be here with you. But I gathered from him that I was not to say a word, and I therefore had no idea of speaking at all to-night until I got here.

"As the Mayor of the City of New York said to us in his splendid address, that practically all the thoughts that were inspired by this great Celebration had already been expressed, and that there was nothing more to be said, I had almost agreed with him until I heard the eloquent address he has given us to-night; and I feel after what he has said that there is practically nothing more that any one else can say under the inspiration of the present situation. I therefore will undertake to say nothing; I am sure I could not say anything new.

"Among the thoughts, however, that have been expressed during this week of magnificent and wonderful celebrations, is the thought I think of, how rapidly and how wonderfully the world progresses in these wonderful days. But 300 years ago this Island was as yet undiscovered. It was a place of woods and mountains, and wild

Indians. To-day, and we here on Staten Island should realize it, Hon.
George
Cromwell
I think, beyond any people anywhere in the city at this particular moment and anywhere in the country, at this table, at this gathering, we have sat down to-day with the Governor of the State of New York, the Mayor of the City of New York, the Chairman of the wonderful Celebration of which we have all been so proud, the Chairman of our own Staten Island Celebration, the pilot of the sky, and the discoverer of the apex of the earth. When has there been such a day or such a moment here upon Staten Island? When can any one remember such a gathering as this, in the midst of all our friends, and particularly with our best girls here with us. It is an occasion that I am sure we will none of us ever forget, and it should be a red letter day in the history of Staten Island.

"Three hundred years ago, when Henry Hudson came here and later when the other discoverers came to various parts of this country, the different nations whom they represented almost immediately came to war with each other, and the early development of this great country of ours was one of strife and of bloodshed and quarrel, and advancement was made under the greatest possible friction. To-day we have, after the wonderful invention of Mr. Fulton, these magnificent warships, representing millions and millions of dollars, lying peacefully side by side, and all the nations that they represent working side by side for the welfare of the entire earth, and the advancement of civilization.

"Now, my friends, there is a lesson that we of Staten Island can take from that. Let us see if we cannot take this lesson to heart. We are devoted not only to the Island that we love so much, but also to the Nation and the State and the City; but let us realize that we must begin at home. Let us take the lesson of peace and charity and friendship and brotherly love with our neighbors, and let us Staten Islanders remembering that this was the first part of this part of the country discovered — this was the first; these beautiful Dongan Hills of which the Mayor reminds us, the first sight that came to Henry Hudson — I say, let us who live around about these beautiful hills, remember that we must stand side by side in brotherly love in this beautiful Island, first discovered, and let us see that we set an example to the City, State and Nation of peaceful, happy cooperation for the upbuilding and welfare not only of our Island,

Hon. George Cromwell but all parts of the country with which we come in contact. Let us take that lesson, if we may, to ourselves, and do our level best as citizens in our small way to upbuild our own locality and help thereby to upbuild the State and Nation and the world and civilization generally.

“I welcome you all most heartily, and I hope that we will all carry from here lessons that will make us the better citizens from now until we are called from this earth.”

Mr. E. L. Richards CHAIRMAN RICHARDS: “Ladies and Gentlemen: As I said before, I reserved the distinguished President of the borough as a *bon bouche*. But that is not the last speech that is to be made to-night. I am going to call upon a man who is known to you all; who is big enough physically and intellectually not to stand upon this platform, but to stand in the audience, and give his blessing and his word of cheer, and send us on our way after this banquet. I call upon Archdeacon Burch, to say a few words.”

Rev. C. S. Burch ARCHDEACON BURCH: “Mr. Chairman, Guests of Honor, Ladies and Gentlemen: I feel as Senator Root felt last night at the banquet at the Hotel Astor, that the only thing I can do with any grace whatever is to bid you all a good-night and a good-morrow. But perhaps I might say further a word of appreciation of those who are sitting here in the body of this audience — a word of deep appreciation for the honor done us by our distinguished guests who have come to us to-night to say these words of cheer, to our Governor, to our honored Mayor, to the discoverer of the North Pole, to that man who at Rheims last month did something that made our hearts thrill, and did it as I saw, just as modestly as he spoke the few words that he spoke to-night. And if I add just one word, may it be the following out of the idea that our Governor suggested or hinted when he spoke of the parade this afternoon, and referred to the fact that perhaps no community in the world, no country in the world, had ever before seen the soldiers and sailors of all the principal nations of the world marching in peace and harmony through the streets together. When the English sailors marched by the reviewing stand this afternoon, the band playing the ‘Star Spangled Banner’ and every heart thrilling with a spirit not only of patriotism, but of the brotherly love that the President of our borough has so eloquently spoken of, it

seemed to me that we were in very reality coming to the time when the Angel of Peace should cover the earth as the waters cover the sea, and that this Celebration of the discovery of the Hudson River and of the successful navigation of the Hudson River by steam, was in God's providence bringing us nearer to a realization of the dream of that universal peace and universal brotherhood than any event which has ever come to this country, to this people or to any of the nations of the earth."

CHAIRMAN RICHARDS: "Ladies and Gentlemen: We will now adjourn, to meet, if we have the good fortune, 300 years hence."

CHAPTER XXXIX

RICHMOND BOROUGH HISTORICAL EXERCISES

ON Monday, September 27, historical exercises on a scale more elaborate than at any other point in the City, were held at Stony Brook in the old township of Westfield on Staten Island. This place was the site of the first church on Staten Island and the first county seat of Richmond. These ceremonies, which occupied both morning and afternoon, were arranged by Mr. Ira K. Morris, the historian of Staten Island, Chairman of the Committee on History and Literature, and his associates, Messrs. John Crawford, William P. Davis, Edward P. Doyle, Herbert Huntington, M. J. Kane, Hugo Kessler, Cornelius G. Kolff, Theodor S. Oxholm, and David J. Tysen.

Local
Com-
mittees

This Committee had the valuable help of a Ladies' Reception Committee consisting of Miss Mary Wolcott Green, Regent of the Staten Island Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and Mrs. D. L. Bardwell, Mrs. Charles Benedict, Mrs. Clare H. Brown, Mrs. Eugene J. Callahan, Miss Gertrude Clark, Mrs. Edward P. Doyle, Mrs. Theodore von Fischer, Mrs. Arthur Hollick, Mrs. H. H. Horton, Mrs. Nathan J. Lowe, Mrs. Mary L. Mason, Mrs. Ira K. Morris, Mrs. Henry P. Morrison, Mrs. F. F. Patterson, Mrs. Eugene G. Putnam, Miss Agnes L. Pollard, Mrs. S. M'K. Smith, Mrs. Stephen D. Stephens, Mrs. David J. Tysen, Mrs. William C. Walser, Miss Clara Whimmore, Mrs. Benj. W. Williams, and Mrs. E. D. Wisely.

Partici-
pating
Societies

The Historical Society of Staten Island, the Association of Arts and Sciences, the Staten Island Sons of Holland, the English Colonial Society of Staten Island, the American Revolutionary Society of Staten Island, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and other patriotic societies took

part in the celebration. The ceremonies, embracing the laying of the corner stone of a monument to be erected on this spot, commemorated the first permanent settlement on Staten Island after the destruction for the third time of Oude Dorp by the Indians; the establishment, about 1658, of the first Waldensian church on the North American continent, the first of any denomination on Staten Island; the trading post where the Dutch, the French and the English purchased furs from the Indians; the whipping post, etc.

The program of exercises was as follows, the morning session beginning at 10 o'clock, and the afternoon session at 2 o'clock:

MORNING SESSION.

1. Singing of "America," by the audience, accompanied by the Tottenville Band, Mr. Frank L. Hadkins, leader.
2. Reading of the 146th Psalm, by Rabbi Ralph Goldfarb, Temple Emanuel, Port Richmond.
3. Prayer, by the Rev. Oliver Paul Barnhill, of the Edgewater Presbyterian Church, Stapleton.
4. Welcome to audience, by the Presiding Officer, Mr. Ira K. Morris.
5. Music by the Band.
6. Address by the Rev. DeWitt C. Rockefeller, of the Mariners' Harbor Reformed Dutch Chapel.
7. Address by the Rev. Edward J. Russell, of Calvary Presbyterian Church, West New Brighton.
8. Address by Ven. Archdeacon Charles Sumner Burch, of St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal Church, Richmond.
9. Music by the Band.
10. Address by the Rev. F. E. Grunert, of the Moravian Church, of New Dorp.
11. Address by the Rev. T. L. Giffin, of the Park Baptist Church, o Port Richmond.
12. Address by the Rev. Charles A. Cassidy, of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church, of New Brighton.
13. Address by the Rev. William E. Palmer, of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of New Brighton.
14. Music by the Band.
15. Ladies' Reception, under the auspices of Local Historical and Other Societies.

Program
of Exercises

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. Music by the Band.
2. Address by Miss Mary Wolcott Green, representing the Daughters of the American Revolution.
3. Reading of Poem, "The Graves of the Huguenots," by Mrs. Ira K. Morris.
4. Address by Dr. Darwin L. Bardwell, District Superintendent. Subject, "The Public School System."
5. Music by the German Singing Societies.
6. Address by Hon. George Cromwell. Subject, "The Borough of Richmond."
7. Address by Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, representing the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.
8. Music by the Band.
9. Address by the Hon. Stephen D. Stephens, County Judge. Subject, "The Bench and Bar of Richmond."
10. Address by Mr. Eugene Lamb Richards, Jr., Chairman of the Richmond Borough Committee.
11. Music by the Band.

On account of the length of these very interesting exercises, which would occupy about 115 pages if recorded in full, it is not possible to embody them verbatim in this chapter. The morning session, however, presented such a happy exhibition of denominational fraternity that we shall endeavor to paraphrase or quote enough passages from the addresses of that session to indicate the general drift of the ideas expressed, although these excerpts fail to do them justice.

Mr. Morris presided, both morning and afternoon.

The morning exercises were opened by Rabbi Ralph Goldfarb of Temple Emanuel, Port Richmond, who read the 146th Psalm.

Prayer was offered by the Rev. Paul Barnhill, pastor of the Edgewater Presbyterian Church of Stapleton.

Mr. I. K.
Morris

Mr. Morris, after extending a welcome to those present, gave a brief outline of the history of Stony Brook and the Waldensians. He said in part:

"It was here upon this spot where we stand that the Waldensians^{Mr. I. K. Morris} reared the first church of that faith on the North American Continent, and it was also the first church of any denomination on Staten Island. It was here that freedom of belief, freedom of faith and freedom of action planted the seeds of personal liberty, which in the flight of years have ripened and bloomed into the magnificent Republic which stands to-day as the model of civilization for the whole world.

"It was here upon this spot that the undying message from Heaven first heralded the 'Old, Old Story' of Christ and Him crucified, without molestation and restraint. It was here that the human heart first communed on Staten Island, unhindered, and it was here that the mother of three centuries ago knelt and wept over the new made graves of the loved ones who had gone home. It was here that was first established for the new world those principles which formed the very foundation of American civilization, of American industry, and of American progress. Sacred, indeed, is the ground upon which we stand.

"Twenty years or so after the establishment of the Waldensian Church, Stony Brook became the County Seat of Richmond County, which practically included the whole of Staten Island.

"Three times the little Dutch village of Oude Dorp, or Old Town, which was located about where Arrochar Park now stands, was burned by the Indians. Three times the white people were all murdered or driven away. In fact, everything in the vicinity was destroyed but the little block fort which stood on the heights of the present Fort Wadsworth.

"The Village of Stony Brook, in the center of which we now stand, was commenced as early as 1658 — perhaps earlier. The Waldensian Society was established here about that time. Over there, just a few feet on the side of the church, stood the first court house in Richmond County, erected in 1683; while in the rear of it was located the public whipping post — about where this old tree stands — and which I find was standing here in 1692. Just a little further east, on that little knoll, stood the trading post or fort owned by the Dutch West India Company, where the Indians brought their furs to exchange for provisions, ammunition, and articles of clothing. These buildings formed the center of the village of Stony Brook. Around it grew up a considerable settlement. I have authority for saying that at one

Mr. I. K. Morris time the village and neighborhood contained at least 100 houses. Of these the present generation have seen the old Townsend Homestead, just over to the northeast of this place; and the old Rose and Crown farm-house, which was demolished in 1854. It was in that building that Sir William Howe made his first headquarters after leaving Boston and where he read for the first time the Declaration of Independence. The Britton Homestead, the foundation of which is still standing by the road, a few hundred yards to the west, was built about the same year as the old church. The Lake or Tysen Homestead, south of here, is just as it was more than two centuries ago; while near it stands its companion of the 17th Century, the Guyon or Clark Homestead. Over near the foot of New Dorp Lane still stands the old Cubberly house, a relic too of the 17th Century."

The speaker then traced the origin of the Waldensians in Europe, referred to their tenets — similar to those of the Dutch Reformed Church — spoke of their persecutions, and continued:

"We can easily understand at this late day why those persecuted people sought the solitude of the Staten Island forests and erected here a house wherein to worship God. Repeatedly the torch of the Indian was applied to the little church, but the brave Waldensians saved it from ruin, and hundreds of times the people of the village sought refuge within its walls to save their lives.

"The Waldensians who settled on Staten Island in the 17th Century were a noble people, and were closely identified with the Huguenots with whom they are commonly confounded by the average writer of the present day. It is no doubt the common cause which they represented which has so easily and naturally placed them in history as one common people. They were an industrious people, and were, in their native land, experts as spinners, weavers, dyers, fullers and charcoal burners, and their valiant deeds will never be forgotten. They were a hospitable people, and there is a well-founded tradition that they prevented many a cruel outbreak by the Indians at Stony Brook by the performance of kind acts in the homes.

"This autumnal out-door meeting is after the custom of the people in the early days of Staten Island civilization. Once in every autumn they used to come together and plan for the future in some of the

pretty nooks, and the story comes down to us that as they met beneath the spreading branches of the great forest trees, the Dutch, the French, the English, and even the native Indians, were made to understand each other better, and to also respect each other's rights. All honor to the brave Waldensians, as they await us to-day on the echoless shores of eternity."

The Rev. Edward J. Russell, pastor of Calvary Presbyterian Church, West New Brighton, opened his address by speaking of the wonderful interweaving of the threads of history, and traced the history of the Waldensians in such manner as to show the influence of John Milton upon their coming to Staten Island. He said that when Milton was Latin Secretary for Oliver Cromwell, in one of the finest sonnets in the English language he uttered a prayer which might, without fancy, be imagined to have been answered in the settlement of the Waldensians on Staten Island. Rev. E. J.
Russell

Following are excerpts from the remarks which followed this statement:

"In answer to this prayer of John Milton in the year 1655, those people came to this very spot and founded, probably in 1658, the first church on Staten Island. At that time there was a group of French Huguenots at Fresh Kills. There were also certain Dutchmen from the Netherlands who worshipped God along the northern shores. And in the course of a very few years the Waldensians of Stony Brook, the Huguenots of Fresh Kills, and these Dutchmen united in religious worship. They were ministered to by Dominie Bogardus of Manhattan Island, the second minister in the settlement of New Amsterdam.

In the year 1717 these three groups united and built a church at the county seat of Richmond county. They left this church at Stony Brook without a congregation. At once a group of English Presbyterians commenced worshipping in this vacated church, probably about the year 1744, and there was a charter taken out for that society. In 1769 the church formed of the united groups at Richmond joined with this group of Presbyterians who had been worshipping here, and together they built a Presbyterian church at Richmond.

Rev. E. J. Russell "That church did a good service until the time of the Revolution, when it was burned by the British. The British never had much use for the Presbyterians, because the Presbyterians were entirely too energetic for their liberty. Some other denominations numbered more of what we call Loyalists in those days, but it was very hard to find a Presbyterian who was in sympathy with the British. You remember that pleasant remark of James I, that England and the Presbyterians agreed just about as well as God and the devil. So the British destroyed our place of worship at Richmond during the Revolution. From that time on, we are not ashamed to say it, the Presbyterian Church merged in the Dutch Reformed Church, or the Dutch Reformed merged in the Presbyterian, which ever way you choose to put it. The Dutch Reformed is about the same as the Presbyterian, only a little more so, if anything; that is to say, they are a little more strict in their creed and in the strictness of their church policy.

"In about the year 1820, this mother church at Port Richmond sent out a colony to Tompkinsville, and there, by aid largely of funds furnished by the generous Governor Tompkins, another church was erected — a Dutch Reformed church. In about the year 1853 a Dutch Reformed colony from that church was founded at Stapleton, and in the year 1856 a number of these Scotch, Irish and American Dutchmen, or Presbyterians, or whatever you like to call them, who were worshipping in the church at Tompkinsville, decided that perhaps it would be better to have a little church — at least to call it a Presbyterian church — and so in 1856 the first Presbyterian church on Staten Island was built in Clifton.

"I am telling you this story in order that you may be reminded of this fact, that in the year 1868 the Dutch Reformed Church at Stapleton united with the Presbyterian Church and the united church became the First Presbyterian Church of Edgewater, Stapleton. Then in 1872, Calvary Presbyterian Church was founded in West New Brighton by a group of about thirty-five people who came there largely from the mother church in Port Richmond."

The speaker then concluded by speaking with enthusiasm of Presbyterianism and its relations to other denominations.

The Rev. DeWitt C. Rockefeller, of the Dutch Reformed Church, spoke from the standpoint of his denomination. After speaking of the organization of the first Dutch Reformed Church on Manhattan Island and the formation of the Waldensian Church at Stony Brook, he said:

"With grateful pride we trace to the Waldensians the origin of the Reformed Church on Staten Island, 1658. The Reformed Church in America is the Holland type of Presbyterianism, and while the Hollanders have toned down some of the stronger doctrines of Calvinism, the form of government is Presbyterian. This first and newly organized church of the Waldenses at Stony Brook was visited once a month by the Rev. Samuel Drisius, pastor of the Collegiate Reformed Church in New Amsterdam, who preached to this little band of Christians in the French language and administered to them the sacraments.

"In 1714 Governor Hunter made a grant to the representatives of the Reformed church to erect a new house of worship on the north shore. All the elements of the Dutch church were united and soon after this they called a minister from Leyden, Holland, to serve them as one pastoral charge. This dominie was a man of rare grace and enterprise—Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord—and this is the beginning of the Port Richmond Reformed Church which has been a mighty power for good on the island. It was in this church Dr. Brownley makes claim that the first Sunday school in this country was organized, in 1812."

The remainder of the address was devoted to a characterization of the doctrines of the denomination,

Archdeacon Charles Sumner Burch of St. Andrew's Church of Richmond spoke from the Protestant Episcopal standpoint. He said he had not prepared an address in advance, having had but a few hours' notice of the expectation that he would speak. He referred to the royal welcome which the first representative of the Church of England, Rev. John Talbot, received on Staten Island in 1702 from those who already had established evangelical worship on the island. This welcome

Rev. C. S. Burch came especially, he said, from the man who was carrying on the combined services of the Stony Brook Church and the French Huguenot Church, erected at Fresh Kills — one year after this church was built.

“I say he found a royal welcome at the hands of the Rev. David BonRepos, who was the preacher in the French Huguenot Church at Fresh Kills. After three years, when they had no services here, as far as we know, from 1654 to 1697, they had religious services every afternoon here at the old Stony Brook Church for something like twenty years, from 1697 to 1717. The Rev. David BonRepos was a true son of God, who extended a most royal welcome to the representative of the Church of England; and if my good friend Russell will just pardon me for departing from my Presbyterianism for a moment, I want to say he represented the type represented by the great men of the seventeenth century, one of whom told those fugitive Huguenots and Waldensians in England: ‘Do not depart from the service of the Almighty God in the established church in England because you cannot perhaps just fall into line exactly with their rites and ceremonies. They are the Church of God in the country where you have taken refuge. Worship with them if you cannot worship without them.’

“The first established rector of St. Andrew’s Church was the Rev. Aeneas McKenzie. And now let me take just a little glory in my Episcopalianism. If it had not been for Mr. McKenzie, the clergyman who came here in 1754 and found that welcome, God only knows when you would have had English schools on Staten Island. You had the true religion of Jesus Christ preached to you here for more than forty years before that, but you had no English schools. One of the first things that Mr. McKenzie did when he came here was to write back to the Bishop of London and to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and plead with them to give him the resources to establish the schools here. The next year they sent him over thirty pounds, and he established the first English school on Staten Island; and in three years after that he had three English schools established, whereas before such establishment the Dutch reformers did not understand English, and the French Huguenots could not understand it.”

Mr. Burch spoke of various gifts of land to the church, and other interesting details of its history; and then read an extract from an address which he had delivered the preceding spring at the celebration of the landing of the Huguenots at New Rochelle, referring to the tendency of the Huguenots to blend with the Anglican church. He concluded by quoting from Mrs. Sigourney and Henry Cabot Lodge about the Huguenots.

The Rev. F. E. Grunert, pastor of the Moravian church at New Dorp, then spoke, giving an historical sketch of the origin of the Moravian church. He said that the denomination was named from Moravia, a province of the Austrian empire which during the fifteenth or sixteenth century was one of the chief seats of the church and which during the eighteenth century was an asylum for religious refugees from Saxony. The official name, however, is Unitas Fratrum, that is, Unity of Brethren. The original members came from Bohemia as well as Moravia. The speaker traced the Protestant movement in those countries, stating that the Moravian church dated its origin from March 1, 1457, and claiming that it was "by far the oldest Protestant Episcopal church that exists." After speaking of the general movement in Europe leading to the formation of the denomination, he referred to the advent of the Moravians in Philadelphia in 1740, and the formation of churches in different parts of that State and in North Carolina. Continuing, he said:

"Moravian work was begun in New York City on January 28, 1741, as an undenominational Christian association. The work was not unattended by difficulties, for we learn that in the spring of the year 1743 there was cited before the Mayor and Council of New York, a God-fearing man, accused of no other crime than preaching the Gospel. Without trial, or even without being informed wherein his offense consisted, he was ordered to leave the city; and when he meekly asked why this sentence was passed upon him, he was roughly answered, 'Because you are a vagabond.' This persecuted servant of God was the learned and pious Moravian Bishop, Peter Boehler, who

Rev. F. E. began his labors in America in Georgia, but whose sphere of activity
Grunert had been transferred to this city. The name of Peter Boehler is known everywhere, among our Methodist brethren, as the name of the man who, under God's blessing, led Wesley to a personal knowledge of the pardoning and sanctifying grace of God and Jesus Christ, the Saviour. Bishop Boehler obeyed the arbitrary decree, left the city and took up his temporary abode on Long Island, but after ascertaining what was required by the civil law to empower a body of Christians to enjoy the ministrations of such a preacher as they might prefer, and complying therewith, the Bishop returned to the city."

After referring to the continued annoyances of the Moravians in the province, he said:

"When Bishop David Mitchman and Rev. Augustus Spangenburg, afterwards bishop, who accompanied the colonists to Georgia, passed through the city in 1736 on their way to Pennsylvania, they became personally acquainted with the members of this little circle, and from that time they desired that a Moravian church might be established in the city. Five years later, 1741, Bishop Boehler organized a Christian society in connection with the Moravian church which seems to have been composed of full communicants of other churches, but who were dissatisfied with the worldliness that prevailed in their own churches and were attracted by the simplicity and purity of faith and practice exhibited by the earlier Moravians.

"In the year 1742 Rev. David Bruce was sent to look after the Moravians, members of this society, residing in New York City, on Long Island and Staten Island, and to preach for them. This is the first mention we have found of Moravian labor on Staten Island. None of the sources at command show precisely how the brethren came to form acquaintance here, but it is possible that pious members of the New York circle had friends and relatives residing on the island, who, through them, became acquainted with the Moravians, and learned to value their simple piety, their evangelical doctrine and exemplary practice, and invited them to preach here occasionally.

"From 1742 to 1763 all the Moravians in the vicinity of New York constituted one congregation, which had its church and pastor in New York City. Ten clergymen served the church during this

period. Services seem to have been held in a school house on the Richmond road, in what is now called Egbertville, about three-quarters of a mile from the present church. Rev. F. E. Grunert

"In 1762 a letter was sent to Bethlehem, Pa., requesting that a clergyman might be appointed to reside on Staten Island and take full charge of the work. The request was granted and the Rev. Hector Yambold was sent, arriving on August 17. The cornerstone of the church was laid July 7, 1763, and on December 7 of the same year the church was consecrated by Brother Yarrel of New York. The first Board of Elders was organized May 18, 1788. The first Board of Trustees was organized April 15, 1808, which is the date of the act of incorporation of the Moravian church at New Dorp as the United Brethren's Church on Staten Island.

"In addition to the church at New Dorp, the congregation has two places of worship, one at Castleton Corners, the other at Great Kills. In Great Kills regular preaching service was begun November, 1877. The new church was dedicated June 14, 1896. During last year, 1908, Sunday school buildings were dedicated at Castleton Corners and Great Kills. During the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Vogler, and in 1889, a congregation was organized there independent of New Dorp. The church was dedicated during the pastorate of the Rev. J. E. Weinland, November 24, 1895."

The Rev. T. L. Giffin, D. D., pastor of the Baptist Church of Port Richmond, did not read a paper but spoke extemporaneously about the Baptists of Staten Island. He said that they commenced their work on the island in 1785, and named Rev. John Gano as one of the first men who preached the gospel from the Baptist standpoint. Elkanah Holmes was the first pastor of the first church at Concord. The speaker mentioned the spread of the denomination to other parts of the island, saying that although the Baptists were the second largest denomination in the country, they had never been very numerous on Staten Island. At present, there were perhaps 1,050 on the island, constituting six churches, with three others extinct. The speaker was the pastor of the oldest surviving church. As the first Baptist meeting-house on the island was built in Rev. T. L. Giffin

1830, he could not claim that they were a very old denomination there. He concluded by saying:

"May God help us all to realize that our place, however small it may seem to be by others, is no small place in the great history of God's people in this world."

Rev. C. A. Cassidy The Rev. Charles A. Cassidy, pastor of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church at New Brighton, said in part:

"Although the Waldensians were here before the Catholics, still when they came they did their service well. Standing within the shadow almost of the hills that were named after an Irishman, the first Catholic Governor Dongan, and almost within a stone's throw, comparatively speaking, of the historic church, St. Andrew's, where rests the body of the father of one of our famous Catholic women, Mother Seton, her father being the first Quarantine Officer of New York, we feel it our privilege and our honor to speak a word, then, for the Irishmen.

"Not far from here, in the old farmhouse called the 'Rose and Thorn,' General William Howe, the British General, with his brother, Sir Richard Howe, planned the famous battle of Long Island; and, after the bloody events of that battle they captured an Irishman, the famous General Sullivan, who was really, as has been said most truly, the Sheridan of the Revolution; they brought him here to New Dorp, treated him kindly, and, after some deliberation, Howe determined on sending him to the Continental Congress then assembled at Philadelphia for the purpose of negotiating concerning a treaty of peace. He went there, and, through his efforts, the commission came to Tottenville to the old Billopp House, and all through the events of that time General Sullivan was the guest of Sir Richard Howe and General William Howe and all through the Revolution in every place that our flag appeared the Irish were found.

"If they were not the first, they were never the last. At Lexington, at Cowpens, the Greenes and the Sullivans, all through the War of 1812 and up to our own present time, were ever prominent. They did their duty, and, although I say it, the son of an Irishman, they did it nobly; and the American people, irrespective of creed, have reason to be proud of the work that they accomplished.

"So to-day, standing here on this platform with the representatives

of different creeds, the thought that most forcibly impresses itself upon my mind, and if I understand the Chairman of this Celebration Committee aright, it is his thought, is the thought of the obliteration of that spirit of bigotry which unfortunately existed and has existed so long, but which to-day is gradually being dispelled by the Sun of Truth, because if one is enlightened, if one is in the least cultured, bigotry cannot remain within his soul. We are all children of God. We all love and delight to quote the brotherhood of man and the fatherhood of God. So, if nothing else, this assemblage here on the site of the first permanent settlement, the site of the first courthouse and the site of the first church, will, I trust, bring more equanimity — a greater concord of feeling — and a more lovable disposition among all the inhabitants of this, our fair island."

The Rev. William E. Palmer, pastor of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of West New Brighton, spoke the claims of his denomination, illustrating his remarks with many apt anecdotes. He said that the Methodists, the largest denomination in the country at large, had their first church on Staten Island in 1770 when Asbury first preached in a house, which, a little later, held Woodrey. He spoke of the scholarship of the Methodists from the days of Wesley, and of the support which the denomination had given to the cause of education. Speaking of the spirit of harmony which prevailed between the different denominations at the meeting, he said:

"Father Cassidy quite won me and I am going to see him after lunch, and suggest that he confine his claims to the territory of this great land somewhat to the Roman Catholic Church, because I am a Protestant Episcopal Methodist Catholic. Catholic is a very broad word in its very nature, and it represents those that are broad, whatever their name. It is glorious that we are here to-day in harmony, grasping each other's hand so cordially, as he and I just did, and as all the rest of you will do.

"I would like to talk until night here, not boasting at all for my denomination, but on the glories of this day, in which all the denominations and all phases of faith come together on such an occasion, as true catholic believers, in the great God of the Romanist and the

Calvinist and the Armenian and the Moravian; the spiritual life when the heart is strangely warmed by the power of the great good Father over us. It is a great day to-day in which we are here illustrating and emphasizing the fatherhood of God, and the brotherhood of men — His children, all of us, with our different phases of faith. The rainbow would have been less beautiful with either the violet, the blue or the red left out. The rainbow is looking across the heavens with his glorious hand over us in his glorious fellowship to-day."

After-
noon
Exercises

This concluded the morning exercises.

At 2 p. m. the ceremonies were continued, with Mr. Morris as presiding officer. The afternoon exercises dealt more with the secular history of the island. The addresses of Miss Mary Wolcott Green, Mrs. Ira K. Morris, Dr. Darwin L. Bardwell, President Cromwell, Mr. Reginald Pelham Bolton, Judge Stephen D. Stephens and Mr. Eugene L. Richards, Jr., were full of interest and it is a matter of much regret that the limitations of space prevent a full report of them in this chapter.

CHAPTER XL

BRONX BOROUGH CELEBRATION

THE Borough of the Bronx had its full share in the Celebration, not only participating in the events in Manhattan Borough, but also having notable ceremonies within its own borders. The arrangements for the local celebrations were made under the direction of the Bronx Committee, of which the Hon. John J. Brady is Chairman and Mr. Augustus W. Schlemmer Secretary, with the cooperation of many sub-committees and public-spirited individuals. The headquarters of the Bronx Citizens' Committee were in the Bronx Building, on the northeast corner of 177th street and Third avenue.

The frontage of the Borough on the Hudson River gave its citizens a fine vantage ground for viewing the naval parades, aquatic sports, and other events on that historic stream, from the opening day until the end. The dedication of the Hudson Monument at Spuyten Duyvil on Monday, September 27, to which another chapter is devoted, leaves a permanent record of the Celebration of which the Borough is very proud. The citizens of the Borough also entered with enthusiasm into the Banquet on Tuesday evening the 28th, the great parade in the Borough on Wednesday, the 29th, the music festival on Friday, October 1, the athletic meet at Crotona Park on Saturday, October 2, the remarkable exhibitions at the Zoological and Botanical Gardens, the Children's Festivals, the public lectures, the school competitions, etc., all of which, except the parade of the 29th, and the athletic meet on the 2d, are described in other chapters.

The civic and military parade on Wednesday, September 29, was the largest ever held in the Borough. Fifteen thousand persons were in line, and spectators to the number of from

Various
Events

Civic
and
Military
Parade

Civic
and
Military
Parade

100,000 to 250,000 according to various estimates, filled the sidewalks, grand stands, porches and windows for a distance of two and a half miles along Washington avenue from the starting point at 162d street to the place of dismissal at 182d street. The line of march was gay with decorations and fluttering colors.

The official reviewing stand was on Washington avenue between 178th and 179th streets. Upon it were Mayor McClellan, Borough President John F. Murray, ex-Borough President Louis F. Haffen, Magistrate A. C. Butts, Mayor's Counsel Crowl, General Chappell, Captain Charles Baxter, Coroner Schwannecke, Senator Schultz, Major-General J. W. Keifer, Mr. A. W. Schlemmer, Hon. James L. Wells, Assemblyman P. J. Schmidt, Judge Shell, Mr. Richard W. Lawrence and other prominent citizens.

The parade started a few minutes before noon at which time it was expected that the historical floats, which were on the way, would arrive to take their place in the line. On account of the great size of the floats and the difficulties of transportation, however, they were half an hour late, thus making a gap in the procession. But this hiatus gave the spectators an opportunity to turn their gaze skyward and behold an unexpected sight presented by a dirigible balloon floating over the Borough.

Order
of the
Parade

The order of the procession was as follows, interspersed with bands of music:

Platoon of Mounted Police.

Grand Marshal

Major David Wilson.

Chief of Staff

Captain Joseph I. Berry.

Aides

Major Clarence W. Smith.

Captain E. M. Dillon.

Captain Harrie Davis.

Lieutenant William A. Boyd, M. D.

Lieutenant Frank H. Hines.

Lieutenant William B. Short.

Lieutenant Samuel E. McRickard.

Commander Philip Hublitz, G. A. R.
Adjutant Albert Baiseley, G. A. R.
Civilian Staff of Bronx as Escort.

Order
of the
Parade

First Division

Battalion Coast Artillery, United States Army
Major Frank E. Harris, Commanding.
Sailors and Marines, United States Navy
Commander Spencer S. Wood, Commanding.
Second Battery, First Battalion, Field Artillery, N. G. N. Y.
Captain Lansford F. Sherry, Commanding.

Second Division

Colonel Joseph A. Goulden, Commanding.
Grand Army of the Republic

| | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Oliver Tilden Post, No. 96. | David Wilson Camp, No. 59. |
| Vanderbilt Post, No. 136. | United Boys' Brigade of America. |
| Garrison 63, Army and Navy Union. | Seventh Regiment, New York State Division, |
| Spanish-American War Veterans. | Colonel Arthur C. Clark, Commanding. |
| Theodore Roosevelt Camp, No. 10. | Oliver Tilden Camp, No. 26, S. O. V. |

Third Division

Hon. Charles F. Mehlretter, Commanding.

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| North Side Board of Trade. | Aurora Maennerchor. |
| South Bronx Property Owners' Association. | Gesangverein Harmonie. |
| East Tremont Tax Payers' Association. | Marion Club of the Bronx. |
| Claremont Heights Property Owners' Association. | Westchester Tennis Club. |
| Property Owners' Association, Mapes Estate. | Northwestern Athletic Club. |
| Hill Bridge Tax Payers' Alliance | Mott Haven Athletic Club. |
| Morrisania Plattdeutsche Club. | Bronxdale Athletic Club. |
| John Trick Association. | Pennant Athletic Club. |
| Melrose Yacht Club. | Mohawk Athletic Club. |
| Melrose Turn-Verein. | Bronx Local Bartenders' Association. |

Fourth Division

Colonel John E. Kirby, Commanding.

| | |
|---|--|
| United States Volunteer Life Saving Corps, | North End Democratic Club. |
| (with Life Boats), Commodore Augustus G. | Excelsior Democratic Club. |
| Miller Commanding | United Bohemian Democratic Organizations. |
| Exempt Firemen of Westchester (with apparatus). | United States Volunteer Life Saving Corps of |
| Union Republican Club. | University Heights. |
| Republicans of the 33d Assembly District. | Exempt Firemen of Morrisania. |

Fifth Division.

Captain Eugene H. Gates, Commanding.

| | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| St. Augustine's Church. | St. Angelus Holy Name. |
| St. Joseph's Lyceum | St. Philip Neri Holy Name. |
| Sacred Heart Church Holy Name. | St. Philip Neri Catholic Club. |
| St. Roch's Holy Name. | St. Mary's Catholic Club. |
| St. Anthony's Holy Name. | St. Philip Neri Societa Maria Assunta. |
| St. Joseph's Holy Name. | |

Order
of the
Parade*Sixth Division.*

Mr. Alphonse Weiner, Commanding.

Bronx Lodge 876, I. O. O. F.
 Unionport Lodge 876, I. O. O. F.
 Court Germania 79, F. of A.
 Court Bronx 160, F. of A.
 K. of C. Madonna Council 348.
 K. of C. Lucayos Council

Bronx Aerie 491, Eagles.
 Morrisania Camp, 12684, M. W. of A.
 Woodstock Camp, M. W. of A.
 Tremont Council, U. A. M.
 Paul Jones 115, U. A. M.

Seventh Division.

Mr. Matthew J. Harrington, Commanding.

Matthew J. Harrington Association (Pioneers) Catholic Benevolent Legion.
 Ancient Order of Hibernians Division No. 6. Figli di San Bartholomee.
 Ancient Order of Hibernians Division No. 41. Societa Bagnoli del Trignio.
 Bunker Hill Club.

Eighth Division.

Float: "Season of Blossoms."
 Escort, Improved Order of Redmen Tribes.
 Float: "Season of Fruits."
 Escort, Improved Order of Redmen Tribes.
 Float: "Season of Hunting."
 Escort, Arion Liedertafel.
 Float: "Season of Snow."
 Escort, Webb's Academy of Shipbuilding.

Ninth Division.

Hon. John A. Hawkins, Commanding.
 Float: "Marinus Willett's Exploit."
 Escort, Bronx Lodge, No. 871, B. P. O. Elks.
 Float: "Nathan Hale."
 Escort, School of Medicine Students of Fordham University.
 Float: "Old Time Punishment."
 Escort, Fordham Camp, 146, W. of the W.

Tenth Division.

Mr. John V. McEvily, Commanding.
 Float: "Pulling Down Statue of George III."
 Escort, Jackson Democratic Club.
 Float: "Washington's Coach."
 Escort, Giovanni Verrazzano Club.
 Float: "Old Broadway Sleigh."
 Escort, United Polish Societies.

The police arrangements were in charge of Inspector Flood, who, with about 1,000 men under his command, had little or no trouble in maintaining perfect order as the crowd was in good humor.

CHAPTER XLI

BRONX BOROUGH BANQUET

THE Bronx Borough banquet on Tuesday evening, September 28, in Ebling's Casino at 156th street and Eagle avenue, was a brilliant affair. The large hall was artistically decorated with flags and bunting of the national and the Hudson-Fulton colors. Graceful festoons of white with gold trimmings were looped from the center to the sides of the hall, where they mingled with the colors of Holland; and flowers, plants and greenery added to the charm of the scene. Thirty-six round tables, each seating six guests, were arranged for the company.

Justice John J. Brady presided. With him at the table of honor were Governor Hughes, President P. F. McGowan of the Board of Aldermen, Comptroller Herman A. Metz, Mayor George C. Raymond of New Rochelle, Chancellor Henry M. MacCracken, Borough President John F. Murray, Major-General J. Warren Keifer, Borough President Bird S. Coler of Brooklyn, ex-Tax Commissioner James L. Wells, and Dr. Cook, the explorer.

Promi-
nent
Guests

Directly below the table of honor, on the main floor, was another table for distinguished guests, at which were seated the members of the Governor's staff and escort, including Colonel Treadwell, Lieutenant F. H. Hines, Major David Wilson, First Lieutenant William A. Boyd, M. D., First Lieutenant Crossett, Captain Simmons, Captain Joseph J. Berry, Major Dyett, Congressman Joseph A. Goulden, and former Borough President Haffen.

The after-dinner exercises were opened by Justice Brady, who extended a brief welcome to the guests and then intro-

duced Governor Hughes. The speaking then proceeded in the following order:

Governor
Hughes

GOVERNOR HUGHES: "Chairman Brady, Fellow Citizens, Ladies and Gentlemen: I am very glad of an opportunity to take part in this important Celebration in the Borough of the Bronx. I am glad to reach the farthest north in this great City of New York. The Celebration has gone so far that we may pronounce it a distinguished success. It would be difficult to imagine a spectacle more representative of the various forces that have contributed to our prosperity than that we have witnessed this afternoon in the great historical parade. It reflected credit upon the citizens who have so unselfishly given their time and their effort to make possible a worthy commemoration of the anniversary of the great discovery, and also the anniversary of the invention which did so much to secure the realization of the finest fruits of that discovery. But the best exhibit that I have seen in connection with this Celebration has been the people themselves. It is impossible to look upon the great throngs that have filled our avenues and have lined our river, and to observe their good humor and orderly behavior, their exultation in the Celebration, and at the same time their self-restraint, without feeling more proud of the people of New York than of anything else connected with the Celebration of the great discovery and the great invention.

"New York has grown vastly. Its commercial and industrial development have been extraordinary. We may here fitly notice the increase in its area. I have the pleasure to-night of addressing the noble frontiersmen of the City of New York. You have been pushing your conquests steadily forward. Temporarily, you have reached the city of Yonkers. I am not a prophet, but those of us who have thought of the steady progress northward in this great community wonder what the limit of Bronx activity may mean. Certainly we find cause for congratulation in the fact that in these areas which have been recently added to our Metropolis, there will be afforded an opportunity for the home life, the cultivation of individuality under proper environment, the spread and housing of a contented people, neither rich nor poor, who are essential to the maintenance of the prosperity of the great city.

"We have on this Island been accustomed to note the unfortunate congestion of the multitudes of the people. We may well, in this anni-

versary hour, also take note of the opportunity of the future that lies in the outlying boroughs of Queens, Brooklyn, Richmond, and notably the Bronx. Here there will be in the next few years a development which will require a fitting Celebration. The center of power has long been in Manhattan, but it is destined to be found in the future in the outlying boroughs, particularly the Bronx, Queens and Brooklyn.

"The other day when I was at the State Fair and took occasion to refer to the prominence of the State, particularly with reference to agricultural products, I pointed out the fact that with respect to certain products, counties of the State of New York took the lead over all the counties of the United States. St. Lawrence was first with respect to dairy produce and dairy cows and hay and forage. Other counties were first in certain other agricultural products. In the State of New York, one of the boroughs of the city of New York as a county was first with respect to miscellaneous vegetables. I refer to Queens. Thus we have within the limits of the city a place of great agricultural prominence in the past, which is destined to become like your fortunate borough, a city of homes.

"Now, we are celebrating great heroes, and it is well that we should quicken our sentiment and patriotic feelings by having placed before us the example of men who could not be terrified by danger, or in any way discountenanced by obstacles, but who pursued their way unflinchingly to the desired end. We rejoice to-day in the intrepidity and daring of those who have assailed the dangers and perils of the frozen north, and put the American flag at the top of the world.

"This is a city of heroes. We had heroic work in times past in connection with the War of Independence, and this part of our city and that which lies to the west and the south, have been the scene of most important events in connection with that great struggle. We have had heroes of enterprise, heroes of invention, heroes in the world of literature, science and art. This has been a place of extraordinary effort and hither have been drawn the brains of the country. Here have been drawn the hardest, the worthiest, and the most alert and aggressive of all the peoples under heaven, and here we are fused in a happy community, representing many forces which have aided in the development of other countries, and are now making this country the greatest on earth.

Governor Hughes "While we would sing the praises of heroes, we must not forget that the work has not been done simply by distinguished individuals who in a preeminent degree have realized our ideals in their lives of devotion and successful effort. I would to-night, at this hour of Celebration, sing the praise of the ordinary every-day worker and toiler in the various fields of industry, in professional activity, in every line of honorable effort; whose work in the last analysis has been the essential condition of all we praise to-day. New York is fortunate because it has had great men, in commerce, in finance, in law, in medicine, in science, in every particular field of effort. But a few great men could not make New York. A few distinguished men, however important might be their particular deeds, could not make a great metropolis. This city is great — destined to become greater — to-day the marvel of all the world, and attracting the special representatives of the civilized nations of the earth to commemorate its progress,—because of the work of the average man in his daily field.

"Here is the high level of attainment — not simply of those distinguished by superior talents, but of the ordinary man of affairs. We have this high level of attainment because, as I have said, we draw so heavily upon the brains and the energy of the rural communities of our own State and of the communities of other States, and notably from the great nations in Europe.

"It is true that we are constantly sending forth men to fructify this country. As I have gone through the country on one occasion or another, I have been amazed at the number who have come to me and told me that they were from the State of New York. It seemed to me at times as though there were only New Yorkers in the West, and that all through the great West New York was at work; and in a large sense, that is true, just as it is true that New England is at work; and that the Middle West is at work in the farther West, and that this is a country not only of great commercial exchanges, but of more remarkable interchanges of human units, units of extraordinary energy and talent.

"But New York not only fructifies other parts of the country, but it is also constantly drawing to itself the most successful from every part of the Union. It is the clearing house of business. It is, even in professional work, the place to which the talented resort and find the most profitable employment. At the same time it is

the place where the average worker is at his best and where the multi-^{Governor}tude are at their best, representing in the average undertaking the highest levels of achievement. We have been thinking a good deal in these days of expanding industry — how extraordinary are the marvels of scientific achievement in this town — thinking of the men who have made the wonderful inventions possible; we must also remember the men whose names are not known, but whose constant work in the laboratory, whose patient fidelity in every line of research have finally, by the succession of a great number of experiments, made possible the generalization of inventive genius.

“Then here is an army, in our community, of men representing the highest degree of scientific attainment, in fighting the great enemy of progress — disease. If we would call the roll of the notable achievements of the last quarter of the century, we should find the greatest of all not represented in the battleships in yonder river, but in those extraordinary victories of medicine and surgery which protect the common life, and to whose results the poorest in our city have free access by reason of our generous philanthropy. In taking account of our progress I would not forget our hospitals, our dispensaries, our institutions for research. I would not forget the forces that are now gathered together to make war on the great white plague. I would not forget the thousand agencies by which we are seeking to make life easier, more fruitful, more wholesome for all our people.

“We have to-day in this Celebration a means for enforcing the sentiment of community. We are a composite people. We have every race and every creed. We have, thank Heaven, toleration and almost a complete absence of bigotry. We are anxious to recognize the best in all and only desirous to have an opportunity to do the best of which we are individually capable; but we must more completely recognize our united interests as a people in this great city. We must feel that we are one community; not separate units struggling against each other, not seeking simply to attain individual success without regard to the fortune or hazard of our neighbor, but that we are here to live together and to make this great city the greatest on earth, not simply because of its wealth or its commercial exchanges, but because here rich and poor dwell together in amity because the poor man's rights are respected and the rich man's wealth is honestly attained.

Governor Hughes "That is the ideal of this great city. We must enforce the demands of human brotherhood. We must think not of those living under congested conditions in certain parts of our city simply as the proper recipients of charity or of sympathy; but we must realize that they are citizens with equal rights, that we have by virtue of good fortune a superior obligation, and that we must make life as sweet as possible for every dweller within our borders. And so shall we, in this Metropolis, make worthy in future generations the commemoration of the discovery which led to the founding of the Metropolis, and of all the inventions which add to our own comfortable living and to the facility of our intercourse.

"I hail you, Citizens of the Bronx, because of your notable opportunities and resources. Let us feel in all the Boroughs that we are united — one people of many races, but of one spirit. Let us cherish the American ideal, and let us seek to realize it here by making this the choicest city, in the happiness and well-being of its people, on the face of this globe."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "The name of no man, gentlemen, is so much before the public, not before the public of this City, of this State, of these United States alone, but before the public of the entire world, as the name of the guest whom I will now present to you, the Arctic explorer, the discoverer of the North Pole — Dr. Frederick A. Cook."

Dr. F. A. Cook **DR. FREDERICK A. COOK:** "Gentlemen, Fellow Explorers: It affords me great pleasure to meet my friends of the Bronx on such an auspicious occasion. Your gathering to do honor to Hudson and Fulton fits the sentiment of the men whom I represent very well, for both were prime movers in the early days of Arctic exploration. Henry Hudson made a record of reaching farthest north on the east coast of Greenland. That record was only surpassed in the early part of the last century. Fulton made modern highest navigation possible. Genuine explorers were these, and I am sure that I express the sentiment of the Arctic Club, of the Explorers' Club, when I say: All honor to Hudson and Fulton. Let us sing their praises from pole to pole."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "Gentlemen: I now take pleasure in presenting Major-General J. Warren Keifer, of Springfield, Ohio,

a present member of Congress and former Speaker of the House in the 47th Congress. Gentlemen, I take pleasure in introducing General Keifer."

MAJOR-GENERAL J. WARREN KEIFER: "My Fellow ^{Maj.-Gen.} Countrymen: I feel greatly flattered in being invited to be present with ^{J. Warren} you here to-night, to meet the distinguished people here. Your ^{Keifer} Congressman from this Bronx district has been partial to me, although he and I do not always agree politically; but he was a soldier, and he is a statesman, and above all else he is a gentleman.

"I looked in the Congressional Directory to see if I could find out anything about his constituency, and I found them in numbers exceeding that of any other Congressional representative in the United States, there being an estimated population in his district of about 415,000, whereas the apportionment is on the basis of 192,182. He represents, then, four hundred and odd thousand of the active constituency of this district.

"When the Constitution of the United States was framed they thought 30,000 was about the number a Representative should have. If Mr. Goulden was to be divided up now he would make fourteen of that class. I am not going to forget that I am here in this great city; I may have a right to speak here because about 1648, some time after Hudson discovered the Hudson River, my most ancient great-grandmother, as far as we can trace it, was with the Dutch in New Amsterdam; and she married a man by the name of Richard Stout, and according to the reports and historical traditions, they had more children than they usually have now, and their descendants are everywhere over the United States. Therefore, I have a little title to be in New York. New York City (and I am not to speak to that toast) represents more of enterprise, progress, commercial progress I might say, and more of accomplished things in the period of three hundred years than is represented by any other city that ever existed on the globe. Its population now far exceeds that of the thirteen colonies in the days when we fought for independence. There is nothing that does not make you great, but, particularly, as typifying the whole of the United States, we have here in New York the races of all nations, and you have treated them properly; though heterogeneous in the coming, they are becoming homogeneous, and that is the great thing that has made America great in all things.

Maj.-Gen. J. Warren Keifer "But I am to speak of the Nation they say. After hearing the erudite and versatile Governor of your State speak of New York, and knowing that he fell short in his brief address of saying all that could be said of New York, what am I to say of the Nation? A little reminiscence, and I am going to be brief.

"Not long after the Hudson was discovered, the romantic John Smith started up what turned out to be Chickahominy Creek in Virginia, in a boat with a few people with him. He had a royal commission from the King of England, charging him to do certain things. One was to find where the whitecaps of the Pacific Ocean rolled over its shores and met the headwaters of the stream; another was to ascertain where the largest ships of that day could pass through into the Indian Ocean; and the third was to find a place for settlement of the English people. His career was cut short before he could accomplish either of these purposes. But what has happened since his day? What has happened to this nation, great in area? Before the Spanish-American War we measured our country longitudinally and we found the center of it to be 292 miles west of San Francisco, in the Pacific Ocean. To-day it is way off near Honolulu. Why, did you ever think of the area of our country? If you will measure 180 degrees east and west from Maine, you will only compass the area of this country.

"As I was sitting this afternoon watching the great parade, I could not help but think of the wonderful developments that had been made in this great land. I am almost as old as the first railroad built in the United States. I am older than the telegraph, and I have witnessed the growth of many things. But this country, my friends, is great in other ways. It is great in individual achievement greatest of all in what it has done for the individual.

"Liberty sometimes is spoken of as though it were a catch word for the populace, but liberty is the simplest thing in the world if we interpret it rightly. What is meant by individual liberty is not license, but liberty under law. Any man is a good patriot who stands firmly for personal, individual rights and fights for them, if necessary; but he is only half a patriot if he does not go the other step and do the same thing for his neighbor's rights. That is all there is in the question of individual liberty.

"My friends, I am not going to talk about the discovery of the Hud-

son River, for you are all familiar with it, nor am I going to talk about Maj.-Gen. the discoverer or discoverers of the North Pole. We have had our J. Warren 'doubting Thomases' before. Why, when Fulton, on the 17th of Keifer August, 1807, started up the river to Albany, with his side-wheel steamboat, and returned on the 21st of August, there were men who said his feat was impossible, that he could not possibly have gone to Albany and back in four days. I am glad to see the great redoubtable Dr. Cook here. I believe, and I know you all believe, that he has been to the North Pole.

"Webster, in speaking of the extent of the British Empire, said, 'Its drum-beat follows the sun in its course, keeps pace with the hours, and circles the earth with one continuous strain of the martial music of England.' What shall we say of the United States? Why, my friends, the sun never ceases to shine upon the territory of the United States; it illumines the stars and stripes all around the world, and reflects the glory of this great nation:

"God built this Empire for the last great act,
One splendid Empire, one plastic fact;
Its mountain ranges answer back the truth,
Its rivers see it in eternal youth,
Its plains unfolded to the setting sun —
One land, one tongue, one destiny and God."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "The next speaker is no stranger to a Bronx audience. He is and always has been a consistent friend of the Bronx and its people. I take pleasure in presenting Hon. Patrick F. McGowan, President of the Board of Aldermen."

HON. PATRICK F. MCGOWAN: "Mr. Chairman and Gentle- Hon. men: I was glad to receive an invitation to this feature of the Hudson- P. F. Fulton Celebration. It is well known that the Bronx is a progressive McGowan Borough. Governor Hughes might have included in his remarks the statement that if it were not for the civic pride displayed by the citizens of the Bronx, it never could have made the progress that it has.

"This is an occasion of celebration and good feeling. Because the Comptroller is at one end of this table and Mr. Coler at the other is no evidence of hostility, and I am reliably informed that the gentlemen have kissed and made up, and that in the coming campaign Mr. Coler is going to place his services at the disposal of the genial Comptroller.

Hon.
P. F.
McGowan

"The Governor spoke about the northern part of the city and said that while he was not a prophet, he thought we were getting very close on to Yonkers. A year ago last summer, while I was acting Mayor, a delegation from Yonkers came to see me and talked about making Yonkers a part of Greater New York. I asked them what they had to offer. They said they had a large amount of territory. I informed them that we had considerable territory ourselves. I asked them about their tax rate. In their truthfulness they stated that they supposed we would be very glad to annex them; they said they had just increased the salaries of their school-teachers, had increased the number of the police force and the fire department, so that New York might help them to carry the burden. I haven't heard anything of the proposition since.

"The Governor was kind enough to tell you how well behaved you have been during this Celebration. He might have added if he was as well acquainted with the fact as I am, that the police force has displayed considerable promise and worth during this Celebration, and has acted as only New York policemen can act. A large measure of the praise and credit due for the splendid arrangements and the carrying of them out, we owe to our splendid New York Police Department.

"One could not help feeling as he watched the procession this afternoon, that America is made up largely of representatives from all over the earth; and so we know that no particular race may take the credit to itself of having built up this country or having built up this great city of ours. Well may Mr. Zangwill term his great play, and call New York, or call America, 'The Melting Pot of the Universe.'

"We watched the different periods pass by. First there was the Dutch period, they who contributed their share to the advancement to the city. Secondly, there was the English period. Let me say that Governor Dongan, under an English Government, gave one of the best charters to the City of New York that it has ever had; not only a good charter in his time, but a good charter to look at at the present day, and to take from it some of the laws which he laid down for the government of the people of that time and apply them to the government of the people of the present period.

"So they, too, have contributed their share to it, and all the races that have come here have likewise contributed their share, not only

to the upbuilding of the country, but to the upbuilding of the great City of New York. All the races have contributed their share to the upbuilding of the Bronx; and, as the great playwright has stated, they are all put into the crucible. And what do we expect? The crucible burns the dross and it refines the gold, and in time we do expect to see, as we have at the present time, the true type that God Almighty Himself expected when He put man on earth, when He finds him in the American gentleman.

"So this educational period which we are passing through at the present time is well worth the money lavished upon it, is well worth the effort and time that it has taken, and we sincerely trust that if we are not here to celebrate the event one hundred years hence, at least those who come after us will celebrate it in as fitting a manner as the people of New York City have helped to celebrate it at the present time."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "Gentlemen: Of the various parties who have founded the greatness of our people and our City and State, none is entitled probably to greater credit than those who have been engaged in the education of our youth. We have with us to-night the President of one of our local universities. I take pleasure in presenting Chancellor Henry M. MacCracken of the University of New York."

CHANCELLOR MACCRACKEN: "My name is not on the list of speakers for to-night, and I think that the school teacher might be permitted to keep still, because the whole city is engaged in the work of school teachers to-day and the present week. As has been announced officially, by the Hudson-Fulton Commission, the work of this week is preeminently an educational work. Since it is more partaking of the work of teaching the community, I think the professional teacher may be permitted to sit in silence.

"I said to the Chairman that I would not make any speech, but that I would make an announcement. I am going to ask my fellow citizens of this borough to come, if they will, to the unveiling of the bronze bust of Robert Fulton to-morrow afternoon, at four o'clock, at University Heights in the Hall of Fame. Certain members of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York have undertaken the arrangements for the afternoon. One of the ex-Presidents is to speak, who was President of the Chamber of Commerce for nearly

Rev.
H. M.
Mac-
Cracken

ten years, and the only other speaker is to be the President of the Chamber of Commerce of Old Amsterdam, in Holland — as our city used to be New Amsterdam. One of our fellow citizens of the Bronx, Mr. Fairchild, is to unveil this memorial.

“May I say that I have been in Celebration all day. I began early this morning down at old Washington Square, where we placed a memorial to the school teachers. I felt that those who came over three hundred years ago were not all Henry Hudsons, nor were they Peter Stuyvesants, but some of them were just ordinary public school teachers. And yet, as your Chairman has very kindly and truly said, they also have some part in the making of the nation. And hence, our university resolved some months ago to place a bronze memorial at Washington Square in honor of the seven teachers who taught under Dutch rule on Manhattan Island. That tablet was placed there this morning, and a most fitting address was made by one of the delegates from Holland — the only man from the delegation who wears a title of nobility, but his great distinction is that he is a great teacher — a teacher of law and economics, in the old University of Utrecht, and I hope you may see something of his address that is not crowded out by other matters in the papers in the morning. And when you go up Washington Square, please look at the corner of Washington Square and Waverly Place, and you will see there a large tablet bearing the names of seven Dutchmen who taught school on Manhattan Island between the years 1630 and the end of Dutch rule in the year 1674.

‘My fellow citizens of the Bronx, I have been trying to the best of my knowledge and of my ability, as others have also been trying for these fifteen years — almost a score of years now, since we first made an investment in the Bronx, in the year 1891; and I believe that the day will yet come when this Borough of the Bronx will be the home of the greatest educational work of the Metropolis of the United States of America.’

CHAIRMAN BRADY: “One of the most pleasant experiences of to-night was the announcement by President McGowan that the warfare had ceased between Comptroller Metz and Bird S. Coler, of the Borough of Brooklyn. Knowing their fighting qualities, we anticipated that continued warfare would simply result in actual annihilation. I am glad to hear that that is called off, and I

think we could stand hearing a little from both. I therefore take pleasure in presenting my friend, Comptroller Metz."

COMPTROLLER METZ: "Gentlemen: I don't know what is left to say after hearing the Governor and Mr. McGowan and General Keifer and so on. You are celebrating to-night the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, thinking about the Celebration. As I sat and saw the parade to-day, one of the Admirals leaned over to me and said, 'I see Irish and I see Swedes, and I see Danes and I see French and I see Assyrians. Are there no Americans?' I told him, 'Yes, Tammany Hall and some Indians.' But I said, 'Admiral, they are all New Yorkers, every one of them; it doesn't take long for them to become New Yorkers after they are here a while, either.'"

Hon.
Herman
Metz

"It certainly was a subject of pride to all of us to see the way the crowd behaved and how it was handled. I know as a New Yorker I was never so proud of the police force as I was to-day. There was no grand stand play, there was no newspaper stuff about them. They just went on the job, and nobody had the head, nobody but the plain American citizen. They let each copper do his own work and do it right, and we want to say that it is about time we quit criticising the police force. If this Celebration does nothing but help us to realize what a big town we have got, and how good it is and stop some of the mudslinging, it will not be in vain. New York is a place to be proud of, fit to live in and fit for any man to come to.

"You are here in the Bronx, and here you have made more material progress in the last thirty years than in any part of the city. Let me say to you that I am no fair-weather friend. If a man is my friend, he is my friend through thick and thin. You owe a whole lot to Louis Haffen. When I had a chance to come here to-night I believed with all my heart that he had done more for his borough than any other man has done for any other borough in the City of New York.

"I am not going to detain you, gentlemen. I am a long way from the Bowery, and a longer way from Brooklyn. I am glad to be with you. I simply hope that this Celebration, as I said before, will leave one thing with us, and that is a greater love for our town, and a call for the ending of the mud-raker. I thank you, gentlemen."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "Gentlemen: I take great pleasure in presenting President Coler of the Borough of Brooklyn, formerly Comptroller of the City of New York."

Hon.
Bird S.
Coler

HON. BIRD S. COLER: "Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen: I am always glad to accept an invitation to the Bronx. I am particularly glad to be here to-night after Mr. McGowan announced the peace pact between the Comptroller and myself. That is perfectly true. There is always peace beyond the grave. I want to deny absolutely the rumors that are going around that I have placed the Comptroller's boom in a caché up in the north somewhere. I did not do it. Neither did I refuse to take it on board my ship, but I will admit that I helped scuttle the ship after it got on board.

"However it may seem, I agree with everything he has said to-night. I agree that this Celebration will do more for New York and the United States than any one thing that has occurred in recent years. We are now celebrating progress, and celebrating the results that have been obtained. All the rest of the time the newspapers in particular are celebrating the mistakes of an individual whom they do not like. In private business, if we make three successes out of five, we get rich. If we should happen to make four out of five, we would earn the world. Yet, in public life, if a man misplaces confidence in one man out of four or five hundred, or through accident in some form or other something unfortunate happens without his knowledge, his enemies take up that one error and the papers repeat it continually, and a thousand and one successes that he has made have been forgotten in the mud-raking. There is no business man here to-night who has been successful and accomplished anything who cannot look back upon errors that he has honestly made. There is not a banker in any large banking institution who has not had a default or two defaults in his bank in the course of every single year.

"Now I know whereof I speak. If the Federal or the State government would throw upon the canvas the errors that occur and flash them before the public in great headlines, they would close up every bank in the State of New York in two or three days. You will excuse me for speaking on that line a little bit. I do not want to violate the courtesy of the Committee, in any manner, but I do it because for twelve years I have been in intimate touch with the greater relations of the City of New York, and I know what has been done and what has been accomplished in this great borough of yours; and no one regrets more than I do certain things that have occurred and I believe unrighteously occurred in this borough.

"As the Governor said, we want to make this the greatest city on earth, and it can only be done by a continuance of a constructive policy. A jackass can kick harder than any one of us. If I were to throw a little joke at Metz, or he was to get off one at my expense, the newspapers would give us a whole column in the morning, but when either of us tries to do something for the good of the city, in the way of initiating a great public improvement, for instance, they won't give us a stickful of space.

Hon.
Bird S.
Coler

"General Keifer said that this city has a population to-day greater than the entire population of the thirteen colonies at the time of the Revolution. In the borough of Brooklyn to-day we have nearly two millions of people. Up here in the Bronx you have nearly half a million of people. Now, with this wonderful growth, there is naturally a tremendous amount of detail to carry on the business of the city, and the city officials who have the carrying out of all this detail should have the unqualified support of every citizen.

"I am very glad that I was able to aid your Committee in securing the attendance here to-night of a celebrated Brooklynite — Dr. Cook.

"From the Borough of Brooklyn we have no jealousy of any other borough. We can spread out over the whole of Long Island, as you up here can spread towards the north. Let us all stand together for our city, our State and the Nation."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "Speaking about spreading to the north, we have the Mayor of New Rochelle with us to-night, and I will ask him to give us his ideas about it."

HON. GEORGE G. RAYMOND: "I thought I was only to be here as an eater, and not as a speaker. In witnessing the ceremonies incidental to this splendid Celebration, I have been wonderfully impressed, and I cannot imagine how it is possible for any man not to be proud of his citizenship in this great city. I think a great deal of credit is due to your police force for the admirable way in which they have handled the crowds.

Hon.
G. G.
Ray-
mond

"A great deal has been said about criticism of people in public life. There is a lot of good in the world that we do not appreciate, and I think there should be less criticism of men in official positions, especially men who are trying hard to do their duty under adverse circumstances. I understand a society is about to be organized to

pick out the good points in the City of New York and advertise them to the world at large. I think that is a good idea, and the quicker that society is put on its feet, the better.

"I cannot say more, gentlemen, and I thank you very much for the opportunity you have given me of being here on this occasion."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "We have heard from representatives of our sister cities and boroughs, and now we will hear from home. I take pleasure in presenting Hon. John F. Murray, President of the Borough of the Bronx."

Hon. J. F. Murray HON. JOHN F. MURRAY: "Mr. Toastmaster and Gentlemen: I am merely an accident. I am here in an official capacity, and, without exceeding the bounds of etiquette, I think I may be true to myself and to the borough, when I say that Louis Haffen ought to have my place here to-night. I am not here in the capacity of a seeker after office. I am content at the end of my term to return to business life. I have no axe to grind, and after the first of January, I shall again become a private citizen. I represent, in a measure, nothing in the development of this borough. Louis Haffen does represent the development of this borough.

"I am here, however, to extend a cordial welcome to all the guests of this occasion, and to congratulate all those connected with this banquet upon the splendid success with which it and the Celebration in this borough has been carried through.

"In the development of the Bronx I have endeavored as a private citizen in the past fourteen years of my residence here, among the rank and file of its citizenship, to advance her interests to the best of my ability. Outside of that I claim no credit whatever. I greet you as citizens of the Bronx, proud as you are, and as I am of its development and its progress. As the representative of the Bronx to-night, as its head, I congratulate you upon the success you have attained in this banquet and upon the success which the Bronx has attained in its cooperation with the boroughs of Greater New York."

CHAIRMAN BRADY: "I desire to thank all the guests present for their attendance here to-night, and to congratulate them upon the splendid success of this affair, and I also desire to congratulate the Banquet Committee upon the success which has followed their efforts. I now declare the banquet closed."

CHAPTER XLII

QUEENS BOROUGH CELEBRATION

ALTHOUGH the Borough of Queens was well represented in the various events of the first week of the Celebration, and particularly in such features as the parades, the illuminations, the children's festivals, the prize competitions in the academies and high schools, the public lectures, etc., which are described in other chapters of this report, it seemed appropriate that that great Borough should have a special day devoted to local celebrations, and Wednesday, October 6, was selected as the date. The observances were in charge of the Queens Borough Committee, of which Mr. Louis Windmuller is Chairman. The following pages, dealing with the history of the Borough and the Celebration of Queens Borough Day, are kindly contributed by Mr. Windmuller:

One of the curiosities in our Colonial history was the exchange of New Amsterdam in 1667, by the treaty of Breda, for the British possession of Paramaribo on the coast of South America. But New York already had been conquered by the British in 1664 and this treaty merely legalized the English usurpation. The efforts made by Dutch patriots, when this treaty was promulgated, to magnify the merits of Guiana while they ridiculed the group of "huts" which composed the scorned New Amsterdam, are amusing at this date when that group of "huts" has developed into the second city of the world.

The first English Governor of New York, Richard Nicolls, hated the Dutch. He demonstrated his partiality to the British on the occasion of every dispute which arose and anglicized the Dutch names prevailing in almost every part of the colony. Vlissingen became Flushing, Mespát (Maspeth), first called Middleburgh, became Newtown, a name long honored, until the town was christened Elmhurst recently. Rechuakee

was turned into Rockaway; Jamaica being almost the only town retaining its original appellation. All these settlements were united and incorporated under the name of Queens Borough in Greater New York on January 1, 1898.

This Borough consists now of five wards: Long Island City, (the ancient Hunters Point), Newtown, Flushing, Jamaica and Rockaway, with a total area of 82,000 acres inhabited by 240,000 persons. When they wanted to join in the Hudson-Fulton anniversaries it was found impracticable to draw them together at any one of the five important centers; therefore it was decided to have a special celebration at the same time in each of the five wards.

Fire-
works

On Wednesday evening, October 6, the day set apart for the Queens celebration, the population of each ward assembled at the spot selected by their respective chairmen as the most convenient, and enjoyed the finest display of fireworks ever seen on the island. Beginning with reports of maroons, the grounds were illuminated with lights ever changing in color and brilliancy. Large rockets followed upon batteries of jewelled mines. Then came brilliant displays of flowers, such as primroses, violets, pansies and laburnum. Spider bombs replaced chrysanthemums and stars followed Japanese blossoms. The "piece de resistance" was the picture of Fulton's "Clermont" with paddlewheels delineated in fire. The devil came along teasing tailors on a field of the cloth of gold. Of historical emblems which were displayed in fire, especially interesting were the airships of German, French and American constructions with Wright's in the lead; a complete representation of the recently opened Queensborough Bridge; the Queens' bouquet composed of the choicest flowers raised in the Borough; and portraits of Hudson, Fulton and Chancellor Livingston with 1609 and 1807 displayed in large letters. All of these fireworks were seen simultaneously in each of the five wards of the Borough.

Mr. John Anderson Leach, Chairman of the First Ward, ^{First Ward} selected the vacant lots between Nott avenue and the Bridge as a suitable spot; and there upwards of 10,000 persons assembled to listen to the selected music which was skillfully rendered by Professor Rosse's military band. The stand upon which they played was decorated with bunting and strung with electric lights. Mr. Henry C. Johnson, Sr., from Astoria, was the orator.

Mr. Clarence Edwards, as Chairman of the Second Ward ^{Second Ward} Committee, had selected an unoccupied plot on high ground in the heart of Corona. He reports that they had a brilliantly illuminated grand stand, an excellent band of music, and fireworks that pleased the largest throng ever assembled in that section. The speeches were exceedingly interesting and were enjoyed by all of the 4,000 or 5,000 persons who came to hear them. The first address was by District School Superintendent Franklin who spoke interestingly about the relation of commerce to the progress of civilization, illustrating his theme by apt reference to the triumphs of Hudson and Fulton. The Rev. Father O'Toole of Corona addressed the assemblage upon the achievement of human energy guided by a high sense of duty, illustrating his remarks by the patriotic elements involved in the events celebrated. Rev. W. J. Peck of Corona delivered a charming address on the patriotic and moral features involved in the spirit of the Celebration. The occasion was considered a great success and interested many in the educational work which the Commission had in mind.

The Hon. Joseph Fitch, Magistrate of the Second District ^{Third Ward} Court, had been elected Chairman of the Third Ward Committee. The stand was erected in the center of a plot which the Lawrences once obtained from the Indians in exchange for an axe. In this park the music and fireworks were enjoyed by a large multitude who repaired to the old Town Hall of

Flushing to listen to an address by Hon. L. Bradford Prince, a native of Flushing and ex-Governor of Arizona.*

**Fourth
Ward**

Mr. John A. Booth, Chairman in Jamaica, represented the Fourth Ward and selected King Park, where almost the entire population congregated to enjoy fireworks, music and the oration of Mr. William J. Wyckoff,* of Jamaica.

**Fifth
Ward**

Mr. Andrew McTigue, Chairman of the Fifth Ward, chose the corner of South street and Central avenue in Far Rockaway, where some 20,000 people assembled to listen to the Hon. Edward A. Maher, Jr., besides enjoying fireworks and music.

Concerts

A full report of the German Concert of the United German Singers of Queens in the Astoria Scheutzen Park, on the evening of Monday, September 27, has been contributed for the chapter on Music Festivals.

**Naval
Parade**

Queens Borough's participation in the Naval Parade of October 1 was one of the most enjoyable of its festivities. Unable to secure otherwise for his colleagues sufficient accommodations, Mr. Windmuller chartered, at his own risk, the steamer Montauk and induced Captain Jacob W. Miller to assign this steamer, carrying four hundred Queens Borough citizens, to the thirty-ninth place in the line of the Naval Parade. Mr. John A. Booth, who with Captain Christensen assisted Mr. Windmuller in the expedition, gives this account:

“The Hudson-Fulton Celebration in the Borough of Queens was a pleasing and marked success. Each and every member of the Committee in charge entered into the affair whole-heartedly and their combined efforts were more than appreciated. One of the most delightful affairs connected with Queens' part in the Celebration was the day and evening trip on the steamer Montauk to witness the naval review. The day was a perfect one and the steamboat left her pier in the East River with four hundred of Queens' most representative citizens on board. The trip down the river and through the bay was

* The addresses by Governor Prince and Mr. Wyckoff contain so much of local historical interest that we give substantial parts of them in the following chapter.

grand and our pleasure was increased by sweet music from the Hungarian Band. Singular to relate, our boat was the nearest one to the collision between the Clermont and the Halve Maene and many of our fellow-excursionists procured snapshots of this remarkable incident. We fell in line and proceeded up the Hudson River, slowly steaming past the warships of all nations and then returning to the Lower Bay. After we had enjoyed a delicious repast furnished on the steamer, we again steamed up the Hudson River to witness the electrical display and fireworks along the banks of the river. Words and pen fail to describe this beautiful and truly wonderful sight. The return trip was but a repetition of this grand display, but probably the most wonderful of all met our eyes when, after we had rounded the lower end of Manhattan and were steaming slowly up the East River, we beheld that vista of electrical display upon the Brooklyn, Manhattan and Williamsburgh bridges, with the Edison Company building in the distance. This was, indeed, the culmination of the display, and we docked at Long Island City filled with the thought of how great indeed was the creative force of man. The ever present thought which had a tendency to sadden the heart during the day was that after two thousand years of the teachings of 'the Prince of Peace' the civilized nations of the world are still obliged to keep steel-clad and heavily armored battleships to destroy mankind."

Almost everybody was pleased, and learned with satisfaction later that the surplus of some \$500 over and above the cost of boat and other expenses was left for the Legal Aid Society, a charity which helps to right the wronged poor.

CHAPTER XLIII

QUEENS BOROUGH HISTORICAL EXERCISES

AMONG the addresses delivered in the Borough of Queens on Wednesday evening, October 6, the orations of Mr. William J. Wyckoff of Jamaica, and ex-Governor L. Bradford Prince were of especial historical value.

Mr. W. J. Wyckoff Mr. Wyckoff, in the course of his oration at King Park, said:

“I talk to-night of a romance of history, a wondrous tale which the wildest imagination of 300 years ago could not have conceived. Three hundred years ago none but red men knew of the existence of that great river we call the Hudson. Less than 300 years ago six men landed on the little island of Manhattan and built three huts. In 1613 these six men were the entire white population of the present City of New York, now containing nearly 5,000,000 people. What great Empire of Antiquity, of the Middle Ages, or of modern Europe can tell a story as marvelous as the story of New York?

“Three hundred years ago the street in front of us (which we call Fulton street) was an ancient Indian trail; countless generations of red men had passed it in their visits to Long Island for wampum, money made from the heart of the clam shell. This Island was the mint of the Indian from the Atlantic to the Ohio and to the Great Lakes. The great Delaware tribes and the Iroquois, known as the Five Nations and later as the Six Nations, had for countless ages brought skins and furs to exchange with the Island Indians for wampum. Three hundred years ago no white man had seen this road in front of us, although as far back as Indian tradition went, it was so old that its story was lost in the dawn of time.

“A little more than 250 years ago a company of men, some from Hempstead, some from Eastern Long Island, some from Connecticut, traveled west along this old trail, seeking a place to make their homes. They stopped in front of the spot where we now stand, and built their rude log houses between the old trail (leading to New York harbor) and Beaver, now called Baiseley's, Pond or Lake, fencing in the little village with a high palisade for protection from the Indians.

These red men, the Jameco tribe, had their village further south near the southern end of the lake. Mr. W. J. Wyckoff

"There was good reason for locating the new colony in this spot. It was a rich, fertile, well-watered valley. Heavy timber grew all around. It was on the trail for travel east and west, and its lake was full of beaver. In those days gold and silver were unknown and the common currency in the colony consisted of tobacco and beaver skins, of which the latter were the most valuable. The foot of wampum, the pound of tobacco and the single beaver skin were units of value. The western end of Long Island was then a great tobacco growing country.

"The settlers in 1656 quickly obtained a patent for the town from Governor Stuyvesant and the Dutch West India Company granting to the settlers named for themselves, their associates and successors a tract of land substantially identical with the present Fourth Ward; granting also certain political and governmental functions under the name of the Town of Rustdorp. Already certain of the young Hollanders from Midwout and Breukelen in Kings county had farms in the west end of the town. The Hollanders had introduced the system of surveying town lands which was adopted by the new English settlers. Every man received a house lot within the stockade; a plantation of 10 or 20 acres; a wood lot in the hills, and a salt meadow lot. The exact lines of these old plantation lots can be identified in many parts of the town. The salt meadows and many of the wood lots have retained the old lines.

"Many names of the early settlers are still represented in this community, such as Ludlum, Everett, Denton, Creed and others. About 1700 some of the younger people migrated to New Jersey. Elizabethtown was practically founded by Jamaica people.

"The early settlers brought their church with them, and at a town meeting resolved to build a town church which was located in the center of the main street about in front of the Queens County Trust Company. This was an octagonal church and was the home of the first Presbyterian church in the United States which has maintained a continuous existence. The Hollanders also worshipped in this building until they built their own church. Under Lord Cornbury, religious troubles were caused by his attempt to force people to support the English church.

Mr. W. J. Wyckoff "The Dutch Reformed Church purchased their present site in 1715. Although the congregation existed before, their records begin in 1700. The English church records begin in 1710. In 1704 Daniel Whitehead, who owned the present site of the Dutch Reformed Church, died, and his will provided: "I give to the town of Jamaica the sum of twenty pounds towards the maintenance of a Grammar School for the education of youths within the said Town." This first attempt to promote learning and letters was followed for 200 years and made Jamaica one of the centers of learning. About the close of the Revolution, in 1787, Union Hall Seminary received a special charter for the education of young women. It was located in the same spot, what is now called Colonial Hall, for over 100 years. About the same time, Union Hall Academy, for the education of young men, was opened, and continued until recently. It was on the northwest corner of Union Hall street and the Long Island railroad. The present dwelling houses on that site constitute the old Academy building, which was remodelled for residences. Dr. S. S. Stocking had a large school for boys on Clinton avenue. The reputation of these seats of learning was not national alone. Many students from the West Indies and South America were educated here.

"During the Revolution, Jamaica was in the hands of the British. After the Battle of Long Island, the Long Island Militia retreated through this village. I can remember the rifle pits thrown up on the side of the hill north of where we stand, to check the pursuit. The display of fireworks to-night will be in these very pits. On this retreat General Woodhull, in command of the Americans, was captured at Hollis, and brutally murdered by private soldiers under a pear tree which is still standing.

"Rufus King, United States Senator from New York, Minister to England, friend and adviser of Washington, in 1806 bought the property on which we stand, and built the house you see. He was a lover of trees and gathered in his yard most of the trees which grow in temperate climates. Audubon, the great naturalist, visited this place and pronounced our collection of trees the finest in this country. Here was born, lived and died John A. King, Governor of the State of New York. John K. Hackett, America's most famous actor, next to Forrest, was born on Fulton street where Hoffman Boulevard starts."

On the same evening, the Hon. L. Bradford Prince, a native ^{Hon.} of Flushing, and later Governor of New Mexico, who makes ^{L. B.} almost yearly pilgrimages to his native place, delivered the ^{Prince} following address in the Flushing Town Hall:

"No country in the world is so cosmopolitan in its population as the United States. Its people represent all the nations of the earth.

"And so it has been from the beginning. The original colonization was from many lands and represented many languages. The Spaniards came to Florida and the far Southwest; the French settled in the Carolinas and the Swedes in Delaware; the English founded Virginia and the New England colonies, and the Dutch colonized the banks of the Hudson at New Amsterdam and Fort Orange.

"During the last few years the successive anniversaries of the early settlement have been celebrated in various parts of the country. Eleven years ago, on July 12, I took part in the observance of the 300th anniversary of the first Spanish settlement in the Southwest, at Chamita on the banks of the Rio Grande, in 1598, under Onate. Two years ago hosts of people made a pilgrimage to the historic shrine at Jamestown, to commemorate the first permanent English settlement within the present boundaries of the Republic. Only a month ago, I attended a meeting at Plymouth of the descendants of the men and women of the Mayflower, who in a few more years will celebrate their ter-centennial of the landing of the Pilgrims in 1620.

"And now New York is observing with stately ceremonial and appropriate magnificence the 300th anniversary of its natal day, choosing as its date the time of the discovery of the great river at whose mouth it stands. And this is right and proper, for it is that river, with its magnificent width and glorious scenery, that penetrated in navigable form so far into the interior of the continent as to decide the location of the great Metropolis of the new world.

"Many a man has builded better than he knew. Hudson, with the one idea in view of discovering a western passage to the seas of China and India and the riches of the Orient, sailed up the mighty river whose broad waters he thought must be those of a strait, and after reaching the head of the tide-water and thus learning his mistake, returned to Manhattan and sailed back to Holland, a disappointed man. He had failed in the object of his ambition, and it seemed as if his life, with all its effort and hardship and self-sacrifice, had been

Hon.
L. B.
Prince

in vain. And yet no man's fame is more secure to-day, and no man's name is better known among men. How could he have guessed, how could the wildest imagination of man have conceived, that 300 years after he had turned back in disappointment, his name should be borne by the most majestic of rivers; that railroads and steamboats and tunnels and streets should be called after him; and that the greatest city in the new world, soon to be the greatest that has ever existed upon earth, should devote weeks of time and millions of money to the most enthusiastic and magnificent celebration of the discovery which he made so long ago.

"It is only by the perspective of long time that we can rightly judge of the importance of events. Many take place which at the moment seem of vast interest; it may be some signal victory, it may be the sudden rise of a ruler to almost unlimited power — but in a short time defeat has caused the victory to be forgotten, and the death or downfall of the ruler left no vestige of his power. An Alexander may conquer the whole known world and seem to change the course of history, but in half a century nothing remains of the results of his great victory. A Napoleon may overrun all Europe, destroy ancient monarchies and found new kingdoms for his brothers and his marshals, but in a single decade, the old boundaries are restored and the old monarchs reign.

"We cannot judge at short range of the relative importance of events. Those near at hand loom up as if their effect would be eternal. It is like the scene in the foothills of a mountain range. When near at hand, the adjacent hills cut off the view of the heights beyond. But as you move out on the plain, gradually they shrink into mere undulations, while the lofty peaks of the great range stand out in all their majesty, and things are seen in due proportion.

"At the time of Hudson's voyage there were dozens of events that attracted far more attention. There were the actions of Emperors and Kings, while he was but a humble sea captain. There were movements of great vessels and mighty fleets, while the Half Moon was but an ordinary craft. Outside of a few of those interested in Holland, the world did not even know of its existence. And yet, as a result of that voyage, the great city of the western world was established, and the center of population and activity in America fixed for centuries, in the place where they are to-day, and which he discovered.

"The leaders in this Celebration have wisely linked with this

discovery of 300 years ago the invention of the steamboat only one century in the past. There was reason for this, because while the existence of the mighty river and its discovery were the foundation of New York's greatness, its final supremacy came from the connection with the interior which resulted from steamboat navigation. In the struggle between Atlantic cities for commercial leadership, it was the command of the Hudson, supplemented by the artificial extension of that river by the construction of the Erie Canal, that brought success to New York. In the earlier days Newport possessed more commerce and Philadelphia greater population. The Hudson-Fulton Celebration commemorates the great causes which united to make New York the Empire City of the west.

"The interest which is everywhere felt in the achievements of Fulton is naturally increased in Flushing from the fact that to those of middle age his name was one of the earliest household words. When we went by steamboat to New York, we were landed at Fulton Slip; the first city street that we saw was Fulton street; the first market we visited was Fulton Market; the first ferry we crossed was Fulton Ferry. Neither is it to be forgotten that for many years his daughter was a resident of this village, and that her grandson is one of our citizens to-day.

"So much has been said, and so well said, during the past ten days, on the general subjects involved, that one would be rash to attempt to add anything of that character. And therefore in speaking of the results of the events which we celebrate I will confine myself entirely to the Borough of Queens and especially to Flushing.

"The three old towns of Flushing, Newtown and Jamaica, as you all well know, were settled soon after the establishment of New Amsterdam, and during the period of Dutch control. Flushing and Middleburgh, as Newtown was first called, were named after the two towns on the Island of Walcheren on the coast of Holland, which were then of large commercial importance and are still visited by tourists as examples of quaint simplicity. Flushing was the first to be populated and to receive a charter, and was followed by the others in the order in which I have named them. This was the natural sequence, as the settlers came from New England or from the English portion of Long Island to the eastward, and naturally followed the shore of the sound and its beautiful series of bays.

"The island was then well populated by Indian tribes, the Matine-

Hon.
L. B.
Prince

Hon.
L. B.
Prince

cocks having a large settlement in Flushing, while the Canarsie and Rockaway tribes occupied Jamaica and Newtown. They were engaged in the pursuits usual in a seaside locality; in the catching of fish and shellfish, and in the manufacture of wampum. Long Island was practically the mint or money-making establishment for a large section of the continent, and perhaps for that reason was called Seawanhaka or Wamponamon, both of which names mean 'The Place of Shells.' Mattauwake, its third name, is still specially appropriate as it signifies 'The Pleasant Land.'

"The island was densely wooded throughout its whole extent, except the Hempstead Plain which even then attracted much attention as the only prairie existing east of the Mississippi.

"I will not go back to the early struggles of the settlers in subduing the wooded wilderness to agricultural uses; their difficulties with the Indians; their troubles with the Dutch authorities and the greater ones with the English government after 1664; nor will I occupy any time with the religious differences of those days and the consequent persecution, nor even with the stirring events of the French and Indian War and the Revolution. I will only ask your attention briefly to the changes in conditions during the last century, in order that you may appreciate the vast improvements that have been made and recognize the labors of those who have gone before us, of which we are now enjoying the advantages.

"In 1800 the total population of the present Queens County was less than 10,000. In 1905 it had reached 198,000, and to-day considerably exceeds a quarter of a million. Population is usually the best measure of advance and improvement. It naturally brings with it the vast number of appliances which are required for the use and convenience of man.

"In that same year 1800, the method of traveling from Flushing to New York was by the road to Jamaica and thence to Bedford and Brooklyn, and by ferry from the latter to New York. As the ferryman could not afford to remain at the waterside and thus neglect his farming work, he provided a horn conveniently hung up at the ferry which could be sounded by any traveler desiring passage. There was also a sloop which ran, wind and weather permitting, every alternate day to New York. Soon after Fulton's triumph, a steamboat replaced the sloop, the first of the new craft being called the Linneaus in compliment to the Linnean nursery, and this was followed by a

succession of boats, increasing in size and power — the Statesman, Hon. Washington Irving, Island City, Enoch Dean, etc.— until the long L. B. line found its culmination in the beautiful iron steamboat, Flushing Prince which finally left the route for which it was especially built to do patriotic service in Chesapeake Bay for the country in the days which tried men's souls.

"The bridge across the creek, with its long connecting causeway, after years of laborious effort, was finally built in the year 1800, and opened on July 1 of that year; and with much exertion a direct line across the Wallabout was constructed so as to decrease the distance to the Brooklyn Ferry.

"A hundred years ago the village population was confined to the three towns of Flushing, Jamaica and Newtown, with an old settlement at Maspeth, and small hamlets near the shore at Hallett's Cove and Rockaway, and on the East River north of Flushing afterwards dignified by the name of Clintonville in honor of the great Governor, and still later changed to Whitestone. In no respect does the vast progress of the country manifest itself more clearly than in the contrast between these modest settlements and the multitude of towns now literally covering the entire territory with their continuous system of streets and their closely settled population. There were then no incorporated villages or cities; Flushing was the first to secure official local government in 1837, and Long Island City was not incorporated until more than thirty years later. The first stone sidewalk was laid on Bridge street in Flushing, about 1836; and the first paved roadway was in the same thoroughfare as improved by local assessment with cobblestone pavement, in 1853.

"Of places of worship a century ago, we had in Flushing the Old Friends' Meeting House erected more than one hundred years before and which still in its venerable age continues its religious work, and St. George's Church which had been built in 1746; and from these has grown the large number — now more than a score — of appropriate church edifices, many of which are stately and beautiful, which now are found in all parts of the old township, from College Point to Bayside and Little Neck, and afford opportunity for worship sufficient for the great population of to-day.

"The only school of real importance was the Union Hall Academy in Jamaica, built and maintained by friends of education in the

Hon.
L. B.
Prince

three towns; while to-day seats of learning of all grades, public and private, are scattered broadcast throughout the borough.

"There was no public library in those days, and over half a century elapsed before the Flushing Library Association was established in June, 1858, to supply this long felt want.

"There were then no public buildings, while to-day we have halls, courthouses and even armories, not only with all conveniences but with every luxury of appointment.

"A century ago, the only postoffice in this section of Long Island was at the Alley, where there was a group of buildings, four miles east of Flushing, and it was a number of years thereafter before it was moved to the village, in 1817, as a more convenient location.

"Railroads, of course, were unthought of then; but one of the first lines in the State was that of the old Long Island railroad from Brooklyn to Jamaica, which was opened in 1836. That was the total length of the road for a number of years, until it was extended first to Hicksville in 1840, and ultimately to Riverhead and Greenport. The Flushing railroad was opened in 1854 from Main street to Hunters Point, where it was met by the steamboat running to Fulton Market Slip. At the time of its completion there were but a couple of houses at Hunter's Point in what is now the most densely populated part of Long Island City.

"Of course, there were no gas works or water works in those days. The Flushing Gas Company was organized in 1855, and water was introduced in 1874, when the largest celebration which this town has ever seen took place in this very Town Hall and your speaker had the honor to deliver the address.

In 1809, the nearest newspapers were those published in New York. Brooklyn was not supplied until long years after; while now the whole field of Queens County is covered by excellent examples of intelligent journalism, whose editions, both daily and weekly, not only bring information of current events to every household, but are the representatives of all local interests and the defenders and protectors of the rights of the people.

"Thus, in every line of material prosperity, the century has shown an immense advance. Were a citizen of 1809 to revisit the scenes of his manhood, he would scarcely be able to recognize a single landmark. Everything about us tells of progress and improvement. Truly we have a goodly heritage.

"I have dwelt somewhat on this remarkable advance, not only as a cause for rejoicing and congratulation, but rather to point a moral as to our duties and responsibilities. The rule seems universal that 'One shall plant and another shall reap.' We are enjoying the advantages of the labors of our ancestors. Everything which makes up ordinary life to us has been obtained only by the toil and energy, often the self-sacrifice, of those who have gone before. We are so accustomed to present surroundings that we are apt to forget that they did not grow of themselves, but are the results of almost infinite labor — the work of generations.

Hon.
L. B.
Prince

"You turn on the water in your bathroom, and forget that through long years your predecessors had to dig wells and cisterns, construct pumps, draw out the water and carry it in pailfuls to the house and distribute it to the various rooms, before by a supreme effort they introduced the labor saving system, which seems to you as natural as the air you breathe.

"You light the gas with an odorless match, or with a finger touch bring out the brilliancy of electricity, and do not think of the generations who kindled the spark with flint and steel, and used candles and tapers and lamps through all stages of development of tallow, of sperm, of wax; with whale oil and camphene and burning fluid, down to the modern kerosene; and who at last introduced, at great cost and sacrifice, the system which you use as if it had existed from the Creation.

"You send your children to the public school where every appliance that lavish expenditure can produce is provided for their free education; and you do not think of the slow degrees by which that system was perfected, of the sacrifices to build the first little school house, and of the labors of the scores of public-spirited men and women who have given time and effort to the cause of public education. Look back, as one single instance, at your own records, and you will find in the first year of the public school here in Flushing, one trustee visited the school over two hundred and fifty times, and another nearly as many.

"And you look at the beautiful churches, and think it almost a favor if you select one as your place of worship. With what infinite anxiety and toil and sacrifice has that edifice arrived at its present stateliness! Every step in its progress was one of labor and tears, only sweetened by the thought of doing a service for mankind and posterity. Think of the first meeting of the faithful few as they

Hon.
L. B.
Prince

gathered to consider the possibility of building the humblest structure for their religious use. Every step was a toil, but also a triumph; and each in turn seemed of vast importance. The lot had to be bought, subscriptions obtained, friends asked to aid; fairs and sales and entertainments held to swell the meagre fund; and, at last, after months of effort there were tears of joy when the little building was really completed. And then came the furnishing, and the fencing, and all the unthought of expenses so sure to follow. And after years came the necessity for enlargement; and in a longer time the question of a new building arose; and all these things required discussion and meetings and work, until in the aggregate no man can tell the labor and the thought that have culminated in that beautiful edifice — which you pass by as if it had arisen by magic for your benefit. ‘One has sown and another is reaping.’ Our forefathers, and many of this generation, have labored, in order that we who are here to-night may reap the fruit of their toil.

“And surely we owe something for all this. We owe thanks and appreciation to those who have sown for this harvest; and we owe it to our own generation and to posterity to make good use of the advantages which we thus enjoy through the toil of others.

“We owe it to see that these comforts and conveniences, which make life so much easier, shall not simply produce luxury and idleness but be the means of greater exertion and higher achievements.

“We owe it to see that the new facilities for travel and communication shall be made to inure to the benefit of the country and the advantage of mankind.

“We owe it to see that these churches and schools and libraries are used to the fullest extent and made the instruments of greatest good.

“We owe it to see that the increase of general wealth and prosperity shall alleviate the evils and sufferings of poverty and misfortune.

“We owe our time, our energies, our efforts to the preservation and increase of all the blessings which our forefathers obtained for us; that the next century may not fall behind the past in progress and development.

“And above all, we owe it to ourselves, and to the future as well as the past, to labor for the upbuilding of good government and the increase of civic righteousness, that all present blessings may be continued, and new ones added throughout the years to come.”

CHAPTER XLIV

MUSIC FESTIVALS

IN addition to the local events in the various boroughs of New York City chronicled in the foregoing chapters, music festivals were held in each of the five boroughs under the direction of the Music Festival Committee of which the Hon. Gustav Lindenthal is Chairman. These festivals, ten in number, added greatly to the festive character of the Celebration and were an index of the high state of musical culture in the City of New York. Arranged according to dates, the concerts were as follows:

Sunday, September 26.

List of

Manhattan Borough: In Carnegie Hall, by the United Irish Societies. Concerts
In the Hippodrome, by the Vereinigte Sænger of New York.

Monday, September 27.

Brooklyn Borough: In the Thirteenth Regiment Armory by the United German Singers. In the Academy of Music by the Apollo Club.

Queens Borough: In Astoria Schuetzen Park by the United German Singers.

Richmond Borough: In Happy Land Park, South Beach, by the United German Singers.

Tuesday, September 28.

Manhattan Borough: In the Metropolitan Opera House by the German Liederkrantz. In Carnegie Hall by the Arion Society.

Friday, October 1.

Bronx Borough: In Crotona Park by the United German Singers and School Children.

Sunday, October 3.

Manhattan Borough: In Carnegie Hall by the People's Choral Union and the New York Symphony Society.

Following are brief descriptions of the concerts:

The concert by the United Irish Societies in Carnegie Hall on Sunday evening, September 26, was arranged by the follow-

Carnegie
Hall
Sept. 26

Carnegie
Hall
Sept. 26

ing committee: Chairman, Major E. T. McCrystal ; Secretary, Mr. Jeremiah Lawlor ; Messrs. Victor Herbert, P. J. Conway, Thos. Kelly, Michael Fox, Thos. M. Clancy, Henry Magee, Frank Joyce, John J. Rooney, P. A. Moynahan, Thos. F. Gilleran, Rev. William Livingston, John T. Tracey, P. J. McCarthy, John Thornton, Daniel Tobin, M. A. O'Byrne, Lawrence Mooney.

Mr. Victor Herbert, who gave his services gratuitously for the preparation of the program and direction of the concert, conducted his own orchestra and the chorus. The latter was composed of the members of the Catholic Oratorio Society, which was trained in the Cathedral College Hall for two weeks, under the direction of Madame Selma Kronold. A large and fashionable audience was in attendance. Boxes were reserved for the representatives of every nation participating in the Celebration; for the Vice-President of the United States and the Governor of this State, and for His Grace Most Rev. Archbishop Farley of New York. A large part of the parquet was reserved for the guests of the Commission, including the officers of the fleets. Delegates from every Irish society in New York swelled the audience so as to tax Carnegie Hall to the utmost.

The program was as follows:

1. Overture, "Maritana" W. V. V. Wallace.
By the Orchestra.
2. (a) "Ban-Chnoic Eireann, O"..... MacConmara.
(b) "The Penal Days" Davis.
By Mrs. Helen O'Donnell.
3. (a) "The Minstrel Boy"..... Moore.
(b) "Oft in the Stilly Night" Balfe.
By the Catholic Oratorio Society.
4. (a) "Thuit ar an m-buadharg"..... MacHale.
(b) "Sweet Harp of the Days that Are Gone"
Words by..... Samuel Lover.
Music by his grandson Victor Herbert.
By Mr. William Ludwig.
5. Irish Symphony..... V. Villiers Stanford.
(a) "Andante Con Moto"
(b) "Allegretto Molto Vivace"
By the Orchestra.

| | | |
|---|--------------------|------------------------------|
| 6. Irish Rhapsody, "Erin, Oh, Erin"..... | Victor Herbert. | Carnegie Hall Sept. 26 |
| By the Orchestra. | | |
| 7. "An Irish Noel"..... | Augusta Holmes. | |
| By Madame Selma Kronold. | | |
| 8. (a) "Hath Sorrow Thy Young Days"..... | Balfé. | |
| (b) "The Fenian War Song"..... | Sir R. P. Stewart. | |
| By the Catholic Oratorio Society. | | |
| 9. (a) "Irish Reaper's Harvest Hymn"..... | Keegan. | |
| (b) "Old Ireland Shall be Free" | | |
| Words by..... | J. J. Rooney. | |
| Old air arranged by..... | Victor Herbert. | |
| By Mr. William Ludwig. | | |
| 10. "American Fantasy"..... | Victor Herbert. | |
| By the Orchestra. | | |
| 11. Anthem, "The Star Spangled Banner." | | |
| By the Orchestra and Chorus. | | |

The United Singers of New York (Vereinigte Saenger) gave a concert at the Hippodrome on Sunday evening, September 26. This organization, formed in 1850, now embraces 40 German singing societies of Manhattan and the Bronx. Mr. Theodore Henninger is President of the organization; Mr. Anton Kruse, First Vice-President; Mr. Aug. Hennicke, Second Vice-President; Mr. Charles O. Korth, Third Vice-President; Mr. Franz Schostal, Mr. Max Schincke, and Mr. L. Leining, Secretaries; Mr. Jac. Dieter, Treasurer; Mr. Charles Wedde, Trustee; Mr. Chr. Fabel, Librarian, and Messrs. Julius Lorenz and Carl Hein, Conductors.

The program was rendered by 1,300 male and female voices of the United Singers, the Philharmonic Orchestra of 100 pieces, Mme. Corinne Rider-Kelsey, soprano, and Mr. Sidney Biden, baritone. The large amphitheatre was crowded from the stage to the last row of seats in the top gallery, and the audience, largely American, showed a keen appreciation of the splendid work of the singers. Governor and Mrs. Hughes and escort were guests of honor as was also Admiral von Koester of the German navy and representative of Emperor William II. The German representative made a speech, after which the male chorus sang an extra number

Hippo-
drome
Sept. 26

in his honor. In his speech the Admiral expressed his pleasure that his countrymen here, although German-Americans, adhered to their native customs. He said he almost imagined himself in Berlin when he came to the theatre. At the end of the extra song Admiral von Koester rose again and said: "My heartiest thanks. Auf Wiedersehen!"

The program was as follows:

1. Patriotic festival overture Anton Hegner.
By the Philharmonic Orchestra.
2. "Shepherd's Sunday Song" G. Kreutzer.
By the United Singers.
3. Aria from "Tannhauser," "Dich theure Halle" R. Wagner.
By Mme. Corinne Rider-Kelsey.
4. "Hail, Bright Abode," from "Tannhauser" R. Wagner.
By Mixed Chorus and Orchestra.
5. (a) "From Youth's Happy Days" R. Radecke.
(b) "Old Folks at Home" Van der Stucken.
By the United Singers.
6. Medley on National Songs J. Rietzel.
By the Philharmonic Orchestra.
7. "The Evening Star," from "Tannhauser" R. Wagner.
By Sidney Biden, Baritone.
8. (a) "In the Woods" F. Leu.
(b) "Soldier's Farewell" J. Kinkel.
By the United Singers.
9. Recitative and Aria from "Herfild" Massenet.
By Mme. Corinne Rider-Kelsey.
10. "Fair Ellen" M. Bruch.
By Mixed Chorus and Orchestra.

Thir-
teenth
Regi-
ment
Armory
Sept. 27

The concert in the Thirteenth Regiment Armory in Brooklyn on Monday evening, September 27, was given by the following named societies constituting the United German Singers of Brooklyn: The Arion Singing Society, Arion Quartette, Adler Maennerchor, Aurora Singing Society, Alpenroeschen Singing Society, Brooklyn Saengerbund, Brooklyn Quartette, Bach Quartette, Beethoven Liederkrantz, Bayerischer Saengerbund, Bremervoerder Maennerchor, Caecilia Saengerbund, Concordia of East New York, Concordia Maennerchor, Concordia of South Brooklyn, Deutscher Liederkrantz, Thalia Singing Society, Echo Quartette, Eichenkrantz, Fred Gluck Quartette

Club, Gambrinus Maennerchor, Germania Maennerchor, German-^{Thir-} Singing Society of Greenpoint, Haydn Maennerchor, ^{teenth} Harmonia Singing Society, Hessischer Saengerbund, Independent Quartette Club, Richard Wagner Quartette Club, Richard ^{Regi-} Wagner Maennerchor, Schwaebischer Saengerbund, Williams-^{ment} burgh Saengerbund, Williamsburgh Boss Bakers Singing ^{Armory} Society, and the Zoellner Maennerchor. ^{Sept. 27}

The officers of the United German Singers of Brooklyn are Mr. Adam Fehmel, President; Messrs. D. Koos and H. C. Wagner, Vice-Presidents; Messrs. B. Klein, William E. Rohrbach and F. A. Kuenzinger, Secretaries; Mr. B. Schnell, Treasurer; Mr. Vincent Mink, Librarian; Messrs. Ed. Schulz, H. Scheidt and F. Rohrbach, Trustees; and Mr. Carl Figue, Musical Director.

The program, which was rendered by the United Singers, assisted by Mme. Katherine Noak-Figue, dramatic soprano, Senor G. Guetary, tenor, and the Symphony Orchestra, was as follows:

1. "Jubilee Overture," concluding with "America"..... Weber.
By the Orchestra.
2. (a) "Der Tag des Herrn"..... Kreutzer.
(b) "Old Black Joe"..... Foster.
By the United Singers.
3. Largo from the "New World" Symphony..... Dvorak.
By the Orchestra.
4. Grand Aria, "Agatha," from "Der Freischutz"..... Weber.
By Mme. Katherine Noak-Figue.
5. (a) "My Old Kentucky Home"
(b) "Dixie"
By the United Singers.
6. "The Flying Dutchman"..... Wagner.
By the Orchestra.
7. "Celeste Aida," from "Aida"..... Verdi.
By Senor G. Guetary.
8. "Zu Schuls im Keinen Friedhof"..... Angerer.
By the United Singers.*

* With this song the United Singers of Brooklyn won the first prize at the New York National Song Festival June 23, 1909. The words are descriptive of a war episode of 1621 when the inhabitants of a Swiss village of Schulz died in defense of their liberty.

9. "Madrilena" Moszkowski.
By the Orchestra.
10. Scene from "Cavalleria Rusticana" Mascagni.
By Mme. Figue and Senor Guetary.
11. "Schmiedelied" Kempter.
By the United Singers.
12. Finale, "Star Spangled Banner" Key-Smith.
By Soloists, United Singers, Orchestra, and Audience.

Brooklyn
Academy
of Music,
Sept. 27

The Concert by the Apollo Club of Brooklyn in the Brooklyn Academy of Music on Monday evening, September 27, was arranged, under the auspices of the Commission, by two local committees, as follows:

Committee on Music Festival at Academy of Music: Mr. Clinton L. Rossiter, Chairman; Rev. S. Parkes Cadman, D.D., Mr. George S. Chauncey, Mr. Edward T. Horwill, Mr. John F. Calderwood, Mr. Carll H. de Silver, Rev. Cleland B. McAfee, D.D., Mr. Edward Burns, and Mr. W. A. Prendergast.

Committee of Apollo Club in charge of concert: Mr. Clinton L. Rossiter, President of Apollo Club; Messrs. Henry S. Brown and I. Preston Taylor, Vice-Presidents; Mr. Edward Burns, Treasurer; Mr. Daniel Wescoat, Secretary; and Messrs. A. S. Bedell, J. D. Crary, Donald A. Turner and John Hyatt Brewer, the latter being the Conductor.

The stage of the Academy was occupied by about 90 singers of the Apollo Club and an orchestra of 25 pieces. Mr. Richard Arnold was Concert Master. The Club was assisted by Miss Elizabeth Tudor, soprano; Mrs. Mary Jordan Fitz-Gibbon, contralto; Mr. William A. Thayer at the piano; Mr. Albert Reeves Norton at the organ; and Mr. Richard Arnold, Concert Master.

The auditorium was crowded, and the singing of the "Star Spangled Banner" by soloists, chorus and audience, accompanied by orchestra, piano and organ, made an inspiring overture to a delightful program. During the singing of the national anthem, a large flag was lowered over the stage, which was already beautifully decorated.

The program was as follows:

1. "Star Spangled Banner" Key-Smith.
By Piano, Organ, Orchestra, Apollo Club and Audience.
2. "To the Sons of Art"..... Mendelssohn.
By the Apollo Club.
3. (a) "The Willow"..... Goring Thomas.
(b) "Sunlight"..... Harriet Ware.
Miss Tudor.
4. (a) "My Children's Prayer"..... Theodor Podbertsky.
(b) "Maid and Butterfly"..... Theodor Podbertsky.
By the Apollo Club.
5. (a) "My Star"..... Mrs. H. H. M. Beach.
(b) "Devotion"..... Richard Strauss.
By Mrs. Fitz-Gibbon.
6. "A Prayer of Thanksgiving"..... Dutch Folk Song.
By the Apollo Club.
7. "Break, Break, Break"..... John Hyatt Brewer.
By the Apollo Club.
8. (a) "Songs My Mother Taught Me"..... Dvorak.
(b) "Spring"..... Henschel.
Miss Tudor.
9. (a) "On the Sea"..... Dudley Buck.
(b) "The Hand Organ Man"..... A. Von Ottegraven.
By the Apollo Club.
10. (a) "Hindoo Song"..... Bernberg.
(b) "Song of Love"..... Berwald.
By Mrs. Fitz-Gibbon.
11. "The Lost Chord"..... Arthur Sullivan.
By the Apollo Club.

Brooklyn
Academy
of Music,
Sept. 27

The concert by the United Singing Societies of Queens Astoria
Borough in the Assembly Room of the Astoria Schuetzenpark on Schuetzen Park
Monday evening, September 27, was given by a chorus of Sept. 27
200 singers, assisted by Marie Zeckwer, soprano; Albert
G. Janpolski, baritone; Magdalena Jaeger, mezzo-soprano;
the Manhattan Quartette and an orchestra of 50 trained
players under the direction of Dr. Felix Jaeger. The Hall,
which was illuminated by electricity and decorated with
flowers, was filled to its utmost capacity.

Besides Wagner's Overture to "Tannhauser," the following
numbers were received with enthusiasm:

Foster's "Old Folks at Home," in which Mr. Albert G.
Janpolski sang the solo and the audience joined in the chorus.

Astoria Uhland's "Shepherd Hymn," composed by Conradin
Schuetzen Park Kreutzer.

Sept. 27 The sextette from Donizetti's "Lucia di Lammermoor," in which Marie Zeckwer and Magdalena Jaeger rendered the soprano and alto parts.

Liszt's second Hungarian Rhapsodie, adapted by Mueller-Berghau.

"A Soldier's Farewell," beginning with the well-known words "How Can I Bear to Leave Thee," the words and music of which were by Johanna Kinkel, wife of Gottfried Kinkel who was liberated by Carl Schurz while in Spandau prison.

A recitative by Marie Zeckwer from Weber's "Oberon."

And the chorus of Koellner's "Morning in the Forest," composed by Conradin Kreutzer, which received the prize at the National Singing Festival on June 22, 1909.

But the most vociferous applause was earned by Foster's "My Old Kentucky Home." This was arranged by the popular Franz Van der Stucken.

Then the whole audience arose and joined the singers in the chorus of the "Star Spangled Banner."

Dr. Felix Jager directed with marked skill the singers, who hailed chiefly from College Point, Woodside and Long Island City.

President Hans Jurgensen closed the performance with an appropriate speech.

Happy Land Park The Concert at Happy Land Park, South Beach, Staten
Sept. 27 Island, on Monday evening, September 27, was rendered by the United Singing Societies of Richmond Borough (Mr. Bernhard Eidam, director), the Staten Island Quartette Club, the Maenner Gesang Verein Einigkeit, and the Staten Island Eichenkranz, assisted by Mme. Louise B. Voigt, soprano; Mr. John A. Finnegan, tenor; Mr. Charles Schaefer, accompanist; and an orchestra from the New York Symphonic Orchestra.

The officers of the organization were Mr. Caspar Baum, ^{Happy} President; Mr. George William Wider, Vice-President; Mr. ^{Land} Charles Ikier, Treasurer; and Messrs. Joseph Eisenhut and H. ^{Park} Sept. 27 Schwanenberg, Secretaries.

The Music Committee consisted of Messrs. Martin Eymer, Hugo Kessler and Joseph Eisenhut.

The program, which was heartily enjoyed by an audience which taxed the auditorium to the utmost, was as follows:

1. Overture from "Tannhauser"..... Wagner.
By the Orchestra.
2. "Tag des Herrn"..... Kreutzer.
By the United Singers of Richmond Borough.
3. Tenor Solo — Aria from "La Boheme"..... Pussini.
By Mr. Finnegan.
4. "Fackeltanz"..... Meyerbeer.
By the Orchestra.
5. (a) "Im Feld des Morgens frueh"..... Burkhardt.
(b) "Dixie Land"..... Foster.
By the United Singers.
6. Aria from "Oberon:" "Ocean Du Ungeheuer"..... Weber.
By Madame Voigt.
7. American Fantastic..... Victor Herbert.
Concluding with "Star Spangled Banner."
By the Orchestra and Audience.
8. (a) "My Old Kentucky Home"..... Foster.
(b) "Fruehling am Rhein"..... Breu.
By the United Singers.
9. Tenor Solos:
(a) "I'll Sing Thee Song of Araber"..... Clay.
(b) "Morning Hymn"..... Henschel.
By Mr. Finnegan.
10. Cantate "America"..... Melamet.
By Madam Voigt, the United Singers and Orchestra.

Brief addresses were made by Mr. Eugene Lamb Richards, Jr., and Mr. Martin Eymer.

A brilliant audience of New Yorkers and visitors greeted ^{Metro-} the Deutscher Liederkranz of New York in the Metropolitan ^{politan} Opera House Tuesday evening, September 28. The committee ^{Opera} House of the Liederkranz in charge of the concert was composed of ^{Sept. 28} Mr. Hubert Cillis, President of the organization, and Messrs.

Metro-
politan
Opera
House
Sept. 28

Gustav O. Rudolphy, Otto von Schrenk, Leonard L. Breitwieser, F. G. Hartmann, Constantin Lurins, Oscar R. Seitz, Julius A. May, and John Ph. Voelker.

The Liederkranz was assisted by Mme. Corinne Rider-Kelsey, soprano; Mr. Carl Schlegel, baritone; and the New York Symphony Orchestra. Mr. Arthur Claasen was conductor and Mr. Otto A. Graff accompanist.

Grossadmiral von Koester and his escort of German naval officers occupied a box. When his presence was announced from the platform by President Cillis, three rousing cheers were given for him and the entire audience joined in singing "Die Wacht am Rhein." Admiral von Koester recognized the compliment by rising in his box and speaking briefly. He expressed his appreciation of the cordial reception which had been given him, and said that the high standing of Germans in the communities where they lived was largely due to their love of music. He said he was very much pleased with New York and had been deeply impressed by the decorations and illuminations.

The program was as follows:

1. "America"..... Old Anthem.
By Liederkranz, Audience and Orchestra.
2. "Fest-Polonnaise"..... F. Liszt.
By the Orchestra.
3. "In einer Sturmnacht"..... C. Attenuhofer.
By the Liederkranz and Orchestra, with baritone solo by Mr. Schlegel.
4. Recitative and Aria from "Der Freischutz"..... C. M. von Weber.
By Mme. Rider-Kelsey.
5. (a) "Schaefer's Sonntagsglied"..... Kreutzer.
(b) "Schwerdlied"..... Weber-Zollner.
By the Liederkranz.
6. "Largo"..... Handel.
By the Orchestra, with violin obligato by Concertmaster Al. Saslawsky.
7. (a) "Die Treue"..... Wengert.
(b) "My Old Kentucky Home"..... Foster-Stucken.
By the Liederkranz.
8. "March Militaire"..... Schubert.
By the Orchestra.

9. "Des Glockenturmer's Tochterlein"..... Reinthaler.
By Mme. Rider-Kelsey and the Liederkranz.
10. "Die Landkennung"..... Grieg.
By the Liederkranz and Orchestra, with baritone solo by Mr. Schlegel.
11. "American Fantasie"..... Victor Herbert.
By the Orchestra, concluding with the "Star Spangled Banner," sung by the Liederkranz and audience.

At Carnegie Hall, another distinguished audience listened to the concert by the Arion Society Tuesday evening, September 28. The officers of the Society are Gustav Scholer, M. D., President; Messrs. Robert Schwarz and Hugo Sohmer, Vice-Presidents; Messrs. Carl H. Wittmann, Julius P. Werner and George H. Diehl, Jr., Secretaries; Mr. William Ditzel, Treasurer; and Mr. Julius Lorenz, Musical Director. The program was rendered by a male chorus of 137 voices, containing 34 first tenor, 30 second tenor, 39 first bass, and 34 second bass singers, assisted by Mr. Frederick Weld, Madame Schumann-Heink, Mr. Edwin Grasse, soloists, Mr. Charles Schaefer at the organ, and an orchestra.

Grossadmiral von Koester, with four other officers of the German Navy, was present as guest of honor. During the intermission he thanked the members of the Celebration Commission for the courtesies which had been shown to the officers and sailors of his command and complimented the Arion Society on its part in the commemoration. At the close of the concert, the audience applauded him and the officers who accompanied him.

The program was as follows:

1. Overture to "Rienzi"..... R. Wagner.
By the Orchestra.
2. "Du bist die Ruh"..... Fr. Schubert.
By the Arion Society and Orchestra.
3. Aria "Woo thou thy Snowflake" (Ivanhoe)..... Arthur Sullivan.
By Mr. Weld and Orchestra.
4. Aria from "Der Prophet"..... G. Meyerbeer.
By Madame Schumann-Heink and Orchestra.
5. Rhapsodie No. 1..... Franz Liszt.
By the Orchestra.

Carnegie
Hall
Sept. 28

- | | | |
|------------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|
| Carnegie Hall Sept. 28 | 6. (a) "Aus der Jugendzeit"..... | Radecke. |
| | (b) "Im Winter" | Ed. Kremser. |
| | By the Arion Society. | |
| | 7. Adagio and Finale from Violin Concerto in G flat..... | Max Bruch. |
| | By Mr. Grasse and Orchestra. | |
| | 8. (a) "My Old Kentucky Home"..... | } Arranged by Fr. Van der Stucken. |
| | (b) "Old Folks at Home"..... | |
| | (c) "Dixie Land"..... | |
| | By the Arion Society, with baritone solo by Mr. Weld. | |
| | 9. Aria from "Paulus" (The Lord is Mindful)..... | Mendlessohn. |
| | By Madame Schumann-Heink and Orchestra. | |
| | 10. "Landkennung"..... | Ed. Grieg. |
| | By the Arion Society and Orchestra, with baritone solo by Mr. Weld. | |

Crotona
Park
Oct. 1

The largest audience which attended any of the music festivals was that at the concert given in Crotona Park in the Borough of the Bronx, on Friday evening, October 1, when, it was estimated, 25,000 persons were present. This concert was given by the German Singing societies and a chorus of school children of that borough. The German societies participating were the Arion Liedertafel, Aurora Liederkrantz, Aurora Liedertafel, Belmont Liederkrantz, East Morrisania Maennerchor, Franz Schubert Maennerchor, Gemuthlichkeit Unionport, Harmonie, Liedertafel der Vereinigten Socialreformer, Morrisania Maennerchor, Morrisania Plattdeutscher Quartette Club, Nord New York Liedertafel, Schweizer Maennerchor Winkelried, Union Maennerchor, Westchester Maennerchor, Williamsbridge Saengerbund, and the Woodstock Liederkrantz. To this great chorus were added the voices of about 1,500 school children.

The scene presented by the great choruses and the enormous crowds, amid the trees of the park, the beautiful outlines of the Borough Hall illuminated with garlands of thousands of electric lights, and the star-lit sky overhead, was one never to be forgotten by those present.

The Music Festival Committee named by Judge Brady, Chairman of the Bronx Citizens Committee, was as follows:

Mr. Jean Weil, Chairman, and Hon. Hal Bell, Mr. George W. Bird, Hon. A. C. Butts, Mr. Fred C. Clauss, Mr. John F. Condon, Mr. John H. Denbigh, Mr. Justus Duelfer, Hon. Frank Gass, Mr. Louis Gress, Mr. Max R. Hein, Hon. Thomas J. Higgins, Mr. William W. Klein, Mr. Augustus W. Schlemmer, Mr. Hy. W. Stroud, Hon. Michael J. Sullivan, Mr. George von Skal, Mr. John C. Walworth, Hon. Frank D. Wilsey and Mr. F. de R. Wissmann.

Dr. Paul Quedenfeldt and Messrs. Louis Gress, Ernest Schaefer and Henry Hofacker were selected by the delegates of the participating societies to arrange for delegates' meetings, rehearsals, program, etc. Mr. Frederick Albeke, the music director of several well-known New York singing societies and the winner of the Kaiserpreis at the Twenty-second National Song and Music Festival of the Nord Oestliche Saengerbund held last June at the Madison Square Garden, was selected by the delegates to direct the musical part of the Festival. Dr. Frank R. Rix, the music director of the public schools, was appointed by the Board of Education to arrange and direct the school children's part of the program.

The program was as follows:

1. Overture, "Tannhauser"..... Wagner.
By the Orchestra.
2. Address, by Hon. John F. Murray, President of the Borough of the Bronx.
3. (a) "Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean"
(b) "All Through the Night"..... Welsh Folksong.
By the Children's Chorus.
4. "Altniederlaendisches Dankgebet"..... Kremser.
By the United Singers and Orchestra.
5. (a) "Im Wald"..... Leu.
(b) "Soldier's Farewell"..... Kinkel.
By the United Singers.
6. Overture, "Tell"..... Rossini.
By the Orchestra.
7. (a) "The Lord is My Shepherd"..... Koschat.
(b) "The Star Spangled Banner"..... Key-Smith.
By the Children's Chorus.

Crotona
Park
Oct. 1

8. (a) "Sonntag Ist's"..... Breu.
 (b) "Aus der Jugendzeit..... Radecke.
 (c) "Old Folks at Home"..... Foster-Van der Stucken.
 By the United Singers.
9. "Die drei Gesellen"..... Podbertsky.
 By the United Singers and Orchestra.
10. American Fantasia..... Herbert.
 By the Orchestra, concluding with the "Star Spangled Banner" in which the choruses and audience joined.

Carnegie
Hall
Oct. 3

The last of the series of Music Festivals was that given in Carnegie Hall on Sunday evening, October 3, by the People's Choral Union and the orchestra of the Symphony Society of New York, under the conductorship of Mr. Frank Damrosch. Here again were repeated the festal scenes witnessed at the other concerts — a brilliant audience, the boxes filled with distinguished guests from home and abroad, and the stage filled to its limits with orchestra and mixed chorus. The officers of the People's Choral Union are as follows: President, Mr. Burdett B. Beck; Vice-President, Mr. Francis T. Reilly; Secretaries, Miss Helen L. King, Miss Alice A. King and Miss Dena B. Ochs; Treasurer, Mr. Jacob Gordon; and Librarian, Mr. Armand Varchetta.

The Concert Committee consisted of Mr. John M. Goodale, Chairman; Mrs. Jennette Simmons, Treasurer; Mr. James R. R. McEwen, Secretary; Mr. John R. Buchanan and Mr. Herman P. Gottlieb.

The Choral Union and Symphony Society were assisted by Mme. Jeanne Jomelli, soprano; Mr. David Bispham, baritone; Mr. Woodruff Rogers, accompanist for Mr. Bispham; and Mr. Frank L. Sealy, organist.

The program was as follows:

1. "The Star Spangled Banner."
By the Chorus and Orchestra.
2. Overture "Mignon"..... Ambroise Thomas.
By the Orchestra.
3. "The Heavens are Telling," from "The Creation"..... Haydn.
By the Chorus and Orchestra.

- | | | |
|--|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| 4. Prologue from "I Pagliacci"..... | Leoncavallo. | Carnegie Hall Oct. 3 |
| By Mr. Bispham. | | |
| 5. (a) "A Mountain Fastness is Our God"..... | Luther. | |
| (b) "Sea, Mountain and Prairie"..... | Frank Damrosch | |
| (c) "My Country, 'Tis of Thee"..... | Frank Damrosch. | |
| By the Chorus and Orchestra. | | |
| 6. "Discovery"..... | Grieg. | |
| By Mr. Bispham, Male Chorus and Orchestra. | | |
| 7. Air from "Queen of Sheba"..... | Gounod. | |
| By Mme Jomelli. | | |
| 8. "Thanks be to God," from "Elijah"..... | Mendelssohn. | |
| By the Chorus and Orchestra. | | |
| 9. (a) "O Let Night Speak of Me"..... | Geo. W. Chadwick. | |
| (b) "Boat Song"..... | Harriet Ware. | |
| (c) "Danny Deever"..... | Walter Damrosch. | |
| By the Orchestra and Male Chorus. | | |
| 10. "Awake," from "Die Meistersinger"..... | Wagner. | |
| By the Chorus and Orchestra. | | |
| 11. Three Old Dutch Songs..... | Adrianus Valerius, 1626. | |
| (a) "Engels nou nou!" | | |
| (b) "O Angenietje" | | |
| (c) "Comedianten Dans" | | |
| By Mme. Jomelli. | | |
| 12. Old Netherland Hymn of Thanks..... | Arranged by Kremser. | |
| By the Chorus. | | |
| 13. "Hallelujah," from "The Messiah"..... | Handel. | |
| By the Chorus and Orchestra. | | |

CHAPTER XLV

SOCIAL EVENTS

DURING the Celebration, there were many social events in New York revolving around the Celebration, which are not mentioned in the preceding chapters. Some of them, either because they had the formal recognition of the Commission by resolution or because of their quasi-official nature, may be mentioned briefly.

Metro-
politan
Museum
of Art

The opening of the official Hudson-Fulton exhibition at the Metropolitan Museum of Art on Monday evening, September 20, partook of a social character. Prior to the opening of the galleries, Mr. J. P. Morgan, President of the Museum, some of the principal contributors to the exhibition and the executive officers of the Commission, dined informally at the University Club as the guests of Hon. Robert W. de Forest, Chairman of the Committee on Art Exhibition and Secretary of the Museum. At the museum, after a private view of the exhibition by the dining party, the galleries were thrown open and a public reception was held. The receiving party consisted of Mr. Morgan, Mr. de Forest, Mr. George A. Hearn, Dr. George F. Kunz, Mr. Edward Robinson, and General Woodford. A very distinguished company of about 2,700 ladies and gentlemen attended this function.

Holland
Society
Banquet

The Holland Society invited the official delegates of the Netherlands with the ladies and others of their party, and the civil, military and naval officials, to a banquet at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, on Wednesday evening, September 22, arranging that the ladies should be entertained by the ladies of the families of the Holland Society, for whom boxes in the grand ballroom were reserved that they might hear the speeches. The ladies who represented the Holland Society on this occasion were

Mrs. Tunis G. Bergen, Mrs. Burton, sister of the President, and others. About 225 guests were seated at the tables. Mr. Henry S. Van Duzer, President of the Holland Society, presided. Hon. S. P. van Eeghen sat on his right and Hon. J. T. Cremer on his left. Further on the right were ex-President Warner Van Norden, Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, Hon. W. F. van Leeuwen, Burgomaster of Amsterdam; Hon. John R. Planten, Consul-General of the Netherlands; Capt. J. B. Murdock, Commandant of the New York Navy Yard; Hon. J. C. Heldring, Hon. Herbert L. Satterlee and Hon. R. van Rees. On the left were Hon. Augustus Van Wyck, Capt. G. P. van Hecking Colenbrander, of the Utrecht; Maj.-Gen. Leonard Wood, U. S. A. (by representative), the President of the St. Nicholas Society, the President of the Netherland Chamber of Commerce, Rev. Dr. Kittredge and Hon. E. P. de Monchy. A place had been reserved for Minister Loudon of the Netherlands, but his attendance at the dedication of the De Vries Monument at Lewes, Del., kept him away. Other guests included Lt.-Com. Lam, Lieutenants A. de Bruyne, T. Akkerman, W. Dondorff, S. W. Eyssen, C. A. Fock, A. Grueschle, K. P. W. Hatzsch, B. J. Heilbron, J. Kulenkampf, Theodore E. Kuryff, J. Lagaay and N. J. Verloop, Prof. Baron J. d'Aulnis de Bourouill, Hon. W. Westerman, Hon. W. F. Leeuwen, Hon. O. Reuchlin, Hon. A. Gips and Hon. J. R. Wierdsma.

Rev. Dr. Kittredge asked a blessing. The following cablegram was sent:

‘To Her Majesty Queen Wilhelmina, Het Loo, The Netherlands:

“The Holland Society of New York favored by the presence of your Majesty’s official delegate to the Hudson-Fulton Celebration and the representatives of the Dutch Committee on the Half Moon, at a banquet given in their honor, beg that you will accept their most respectful greetings, with best wishes for the health and prosperity of your Majesty’s noble house and nation.

“VAN DUZER, *President*.

“BOGERT, *Secretary*.”

Holland Society The following answer was received:

Banquet "President, Holland Society, New York:

"The Queen desires me to convey Her Majesty's sincere thanks to Holland Society of New York for loyal message for her house and nation.

"VAN GEEN,

"Private Secretary to H. M. The Queen."

President Van Duzer welcomed the guests and expressed appreciation of the honor which the Holland Society had been permitted to assume in giving the first entertainment to the Dutch Commissioners. Touching upon the first suggestions of the Celebration made by the Holland Society, he voiced the widespread gratification that the city, the State and the Nation had so cordially and enthusiastically joined to insure success and to make memorable the welcome of the Dutch visitors. With compliments to Dutch virtues and their importance to our national character, he paid a tribute to Holland of to-day and her excellent representatives. He offered the first toast to "the President of the United States," and the second toast to "Her Gracious Majesty, the Queen of the Netherlands," the guests all rising to their feet.

Hon. J. T. Cremer, representing the Netherlands, made a graceful acknowledgement of the welcome and the hospitality that had been offered, and continued with a brief reference to the family life of the Netherlands Queen.

Judge Augustus Van Wyck then spoke on behalf of the Society, repeating the welcome of the President. He described with detail the forceful characteristics of the Dutch in America and the reasons and objects of the Society's existence. He concluded with the hope that Holland's peace might never be disturbed by the unfriendly controversies of her neighbors and that no hand of violence should ever be laid upon that country.

In the absence of the Minister of the Netherlands and of the Chairman of the Netherlands Commission, Vice-President

de Monchy spoke for the Commission. He dwelt upon the friendship and affection which allied the two countries and the sympathy and common views which characterized peoples who were separated by so great a distance. He returned the compliments which had been paid to the virtues of the Hollander, describing the American as profiting by all that had gone before and achieving further progress toward individual and national excellence.

Holland
Society
Banquet

Hon. W. F. van Leeuwen, Burgomaster of Amsterdam, spoke of the cordiality and sympathy which had so surrounded the party as to make them feel in the midst of New York as though in the midst of their own kith and kin, expressing thankful appreciation of the established objects of the Holland Society as foundations of lasting friendship and sympathy between the two nations.

Gen. Stewart L. Woodford replied to the Burgomaster and greeted him and the other visitors, on behalf of the City of New York and the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, expressing regret that the Mayor was prevented from being present for that purpose. He offered the hospitality of New York and thanked the representatives of Holland for coming so far to take part in the Celebration.

Capt. G. P. van Hecking Colenbrander of the Utrecht told of the satisfaction with which his officers and crew had received notice of their selection to represent Holland at this Celebration, and his wish that circumstances had given them a larger and more important vessel. He referred to the history of the Dutch Navy and how Holland had first become acquainted with the American Navy in the person of John Paul Jones, mentioning the song which was current in the Netherlands, "There comes Paul Jones! He's such a dainty fellow." He finished by proposing the health of the United States Navy.

Capt. J. B. Murdock, Commandant of the New York Navy Yard, replied for the American Navy, recalling from the history

of the Dutch Navy many gallant deeds of arms, and avowing that being named in such famous company would delight his countrymen.

The representative of the army having been called away, the festivity concluded with a toast to "The Ladies," to which ex-President Warner Van Norden made a brief response.

Nether-
lands
Banquet

On the following evening, Thursday, September 23, the Netherlands Chamber of Commerce and the Netherlands Club of New York united in a banquet at the Hotel St. Regis, in honor of the Dutch visitors. The decorations consisted of flags of the United States and the Netherlands, Hudson-Fulton Celebration colors, a portrait of Queen Wilhelmina, two floral "Half Moons" and other floral adornments. His Excellency Jonkheer J. Loudon, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Netherlands to the United States, presided. The speakers included Mr. Cremer, Gen. Woodford, Mr. Stuyvesant Fish, Mr. van Leeuwen, Mr. van Eeghen, Capt. Colenbrander of the Utrecht and the Hon. J. R. Platen, Consul-General of the Netherlands in New York.

Harlem
Banquet

On Tuesday evening, September 28, the old Dutch settlement of Harlem celebrated with a special banquet organized by the Harlem Citizens' Committee of which the Hon. Alfred R. Page was chairman. The dinner was held at the Harlem Casino, which was beautifully decorated with Dutch and American colors. There were about 300 men at the tables and as many more women in the gallery. The committee in charge improved the occasion to show its confidence in Dr. Cook, the explorer, by arranging for the presentation to him of a set of engrossed resolutions congratulating him on having discovered the North Pole on April 21, 1908; and each of the ornamental boxes in which the ices were served was surmounted by a sledge, containing a miniature human figure waving an American flag. A North Pole punch on the menu further emphasized this phase of the banquet.

The principal speakers besides the Chairman were Governor Hughes of New York, Governor Fort of New Jersey, and Dr. Cook. Every reference to the latter elicited demonstrations of applause.

Governor Hughes — who, like Dr. Cook, had come from Governor another banquet in the Borough of the Bronx the same Hughes evening * — began his address by saying:

"I have just come from farthest north in the Borough of the Bronx. Many things have impressed me in connection with this Celebration; and three notably: I have thought as I looked at the great fleet anchored in yonder river, that most of the vessels that took part in the great demonstration in the Dewey Naval Parade are now out of date, although that was comparatively a short time ago. Another thing that has impressed me has been the marvelously beautiful illumination and the varied effects of the incandescent lighting. And the third, that our city is full of new chariots. They make possible these frequent appearances. They add to the terrors and delights of campaigns. I feel as if I were in a campaign, and Hudson and Fulton were both on the ticket.

"It is a great pleasure to see this exhibition of patriotic sentiment in this historic part of the city. I assure you that as I consider the brilliancy of this company, it was not necessary for you to expend your money in illumination. Wherever the men of Harlem gather together there is light.

"I am very glad to see here the Governor of New Jersey — my distinguished compatriot in trouble. New York would not be New York if it did not have a large part of New Jersey busy in it every day. New Jersey is marvelous for many things — some of which we will not mention in this pleasant company. It is an exceedingly restful dormitory for many busy New Yorkers.

"We have extended the area of New York until we have reached a limit which seems to be an inexpugnable barrier, the barrier of Westchester. Old Ocean bids us bide on the other side. We have gone south as far as we can. We have large areas, and here are gathered every day in busy enterprises men whose legal residence

* For an account of which see chapter on Bronx Borough Banquet.

Governor Hughes is elsewhere; and it is not simply because this great river whose discovery and exploration we celebrate runs between the two States, but because the real New York of our imagination, the real New York that we celebrate because of its enterprises, its industries and genius, is much more than geographical New York, that we welcome New Jersey here to-night as an essential part of it.

"Sometimes it is asked 'Should you spend as much money as is being spent upon this Celebration?' There are a great many people who are always, in imagination, spending the money of rich men and showing the many ways in which it can profitably be employed. And doubtless they are right. There are many who are suggesting philanthropic uses to which the vast sum might be put that is expended in this Celebration. But I think the people of New York are now agreed that this Celebration is worth while, is worth all that it costs. You cannot have philanthropy carried to its fullest extent of activity; you cannot have a city develop so that the community sentiment may find adequate expression in the protection of all and in the prosecution of the good works of municipal endeavor, unless you develop the patriotic sentiment and the civic pride of the city; and the money that is now expended is buttressing the foundations of this great metropolis."

The Governor then spoke of the value of sentiment in binding a community together, and the necessity of putting ideals before the boys and girls who are studying history. He said:

"You must put before them ideals, and the ideals must be incarnated in men, and our great historic valley, teeming with associations of the best and bravest the world has ever seen, must become to them more than a land of fancy. It must be a land famous for the exploits of men who have been made real to them; strong unselfish men, men who fought for liberty, and were willing to sacrifice everything in the world in order that this people might not be ruled by tyrants, and that under God's Heaven there should be one place where all men, regardless of race and creed, should stand on an equal footing before the law."

The remainder of his address was an elaboration of this idea, with illustrations from the careers of Hudson and Fulton.

On the same evening, Tuesday, September 28, the sailors from the American and foreign warships were entertained at a special performance at the New York Hippodrome. It was felt that in the midst of so many distinguished attentions to the officers of the ships, the sailors should not be neglected, hence the arrangements for their participation in the aquatic sports (described in another chapter), the athletic games at Columbia University, and the entertainment at the Hippodrome. The latter was arranged by the Naval Parade Committee of the Commission, Capt. Jacob W. Miller, Chairman, with the cooperation of a committee of the Naval Reserve Association. Mr. J. P. O'Shea, chairman of the Naval Reserve Committee, attended to the details. By the generosity of the management of the Hippodrome, the entire house was secured at a reduced rate for this occasion and the Commission sent tickets free to the men of every American and foreign ship. At the Hippodrome, cigars were furnished to the sailors by the Naval Parade Committee. The immense auditorium of the Hippodrome was nearly filled with about 5,500 officers and sailors, and "Jack ashore" manifestly enjoyed the entertainment to the fullest extent possible. The stage performance was such as can only be given by the Hippodrome and was a unique treat to the jackies.

In the early part of Wednesday evening, September 29, while the official guests of the Commission were participating in the Official Banquet at the Hotel Astor, Mrs. Stewart L. Woodford, wife of the President of the Commission, and Mrs. Seth Low, wife of the Chairman of the Reception Committee, entertained the wives of the official guests, of the executive officers of the Commission and of some of the Chairmen at dinner at the Waldorf-Astoria. The table decorations were American Beauty roses. At Mrs. Woodford's right hand sat Mrs. James S. Sherman, wife of the Vice-President of the United States, and at her left was Her Imperial Highness Prin-

Sailors
at the
Hippo-
drome

Dinner to
Visiting
Ladies

Dinner to cess Kuniyoshi Kuni. At Mrs. Low's right sat Mrs. David J.
Visiting Brewer, wife of Associate Justice Brewer of the United States
Ladies Supreme Court, and at her left Mrs. Charles E. Hughes, wife
 of the Governor of New York. The others present were: Mrs.
 Arai, Mrs. W. Courtenay Bennett, Mrs. Tunis G. Bergen, Mrs.
 Daniel Butterfield, Mrs. Howard Carroll, Mrs. J. T. Cremer,
 Miss van Eeghen, Mrs. W. A. F. Ekengren, Mrs. Charles S.
 Francis, Mrs. O. Gude, Mrs. Edward Hagaman Hall, Mrs. J.
 Borden Harriman, Mrs. J. Heldring, Mrs. Imanishi, Mrs. H.
 W. Kennard, Mrs. Lam, Mrs. W. F. van Leeuwen, Mrs.
 William Loeb, Jr., Mrs. J. Loudon, Mrs. Jacob W. Miller,
 Mme. E. P. de Monchy, Mrs. J. B. Murdock, Mme. Nagasaki,
 Mrs. Truman H. Newberry, Mme. Maurice Pescatore, Mrs.
 George H. Picuty, Mrs. R. van Rees, Miss van Rees, Mrs.
 Whitelaw Reid, Mrs. Herman Ridder, Mrs. Charles F. Roe,
 Mrs. Henry W. Sackett, Mrs. Seaton Schroeder, Mrs. Hugh L.
 Scott, Mrs. Isaac N. Seligman, Mrs. Charles D. Stickney, Mrs.
 F. C. Stoop, Mrs. Jokichi Takamine, Mrs. George W. Wicker-
 sham, Mrs. William R. Willcox, and Mrs. Leonard Wood.
 There were no addresses. After dinner, the hostesses had the
 guests taken in carriages to the Hotel Astor where they occupied
 the boxes of the great banquet hall and heard the speeches.

Naval Differing from every other social affair of the Celebration
Fete at was the Garden Fête on the grounds of Columbia University
Columbia on Saturday afternoon, October 2, from 2 until 6 o'clock,
Uni- arranged by committees representing the Naval Committee of
versity the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, the University,
 and the Alumni of the United States Naval Academy. This
 affair was prompted by the desire to afford the officers of the
 foreign and American warships and the foreign delegates to
 the Celebration an opportunity to meet the representative men
 and women of New York in a freer social intercourse than had
 been practicable at the other official functions of the Cele-
 bration; and also by the wish to provide an additional enter-

tainment for the sailors from the warships. These two ends were attained by the dual nature of the affair — the Garden Fête on the North Field and the sailors' entertainment on the South Field.

Naval
Fete at
Columbia
Uni-
versity

When the suggestion of holding a reception, under the auspices of the Hudson-Fulton Naval Committee, to the Naval and other guests on the grounds of Columbia University was broached by Dr. George F. Kunz to Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, President of the University, he at once received the suggestion with cordiality and appointed a committee to represent the University to act with the Hudson-Fulton Naval Committee. The University Committee consisted of Mr. Wm. Curtis Demorest, Chairman; Mr. Charles A. Beard, Dr. T. M. Cheesman, Mr. Frederick Coykendall, Mr. Dixon R. Fox, Dean Frederick Arthur Goetze, Mr. Frederick P. Keppel, Mr. Raymond C. Knox, Mr. William Langer, Mr. Benjamin B. Lawrence, Mr. B. Aymar Sands, Col. Herbert L. Satterlee, Mr. F. H. Saunders and Mr. Addison A. Van Tine.

The Special Committee on Garden Fête consisted of Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Chairman, Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, and Lieut.-Com. R. S. Sloan.

The Naval Committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission was represented by Capt. Jacob W. Miller, Chairman; Capt. William J. Baxter, Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Capt. J. B. Murdock, Mr. Louis T. Romaine, Lieut.-Com. R. S. Sloan, Lieut.-Com. Aaron Vanderbilt and Capt. Aaron Ward.

Col. Robert M. Thompson, a member of the Naval Committee of the Commission and President of the United States Naval Academy Alumni Association, represented the latter body.

For the purposes of the fête the trustees of the University, with great courtesy, placed at the disposal of the special committee charged with this matter the entire North and South

Naval
Fete at
Columbia
Uni-
versity

Fields of the beautiful grounds of that institution, on Morning-side Heights, as well as the Boat House at 116th street and Riverside Drive, an area six blocks (1,500 feet) long and an avenue block (700 feet) wide, the largest adaptable space on Manhattan Island.

A more beautiful spot for a garden fête could hardly be imagined, and the special committee having been so fortunate as to secure it, nothing remained but the material organization of the affair. To facilitate this, Mr. Frederic Sterry, manager of the Plaza Hotel, very kindly placed a large room at the service of the Naval Committee, to be used as headquarters for the special committees entrusted with the management of the fête. The necessary funds were provided by subscriptions of \$100 each from a number of prominent New York ladies, each subscriber having the right to issue twenty tickets, fifteen of which were to be exclusively for ladies. This arrangement was made by Col. Robert M. Thompson, who suggested that, as the invited guests were mostly men, it was desirable to assure the presence of as many of the fair sex as possible; and this unquestionably added much to the brilliancy of the festival. The official invitations were issued under the auspices of the Naval Committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, the Special Committee on Garden Fête, the Alumni Association of the United States Naval Academy, and the committee representing Columbia University.

The success of the affair even exceeded the expectations of the organizers. The day chosen was a typical autumn day and the weather conditions were ideal. From about 2 P. M., until 7 P. M., the guests were received in two huge marquees on the North Field, one being on either side of the gymnasium. These were fitted with rugs and chairs, and the guests were introduced to the patronesses by members of the Reception Committee.

The reception was held in the northeastern part of the grounds — a primeval remnant of the North Wood — near the

gymnasium. The receiving committee consisted of Col. Robert M. Thompson, Chairman; Dr. George Frederick Kunz, and Mr. William Curtis Demorest, marshal. Among the receiving ladies were Mrs. Frederick Vanderbilt, Mrs. Charles B. Alexander, Mrs. Nicholas Murray Butler, Mrs. R. Fulton Cutting, Mme. Imanishi, Miss Annie Leary, Mrs. Thomas A. Edison, Mrs. George F. Kunz, Mrs. Samuel W. Fairchild, Mrs. William C. Demorest, Mrs. H. Fairchild Osborn, Mrs. Stephen H. Olin and Mrs. Frank S. Witherbee.

Naval
Fete at
Columbia
University

The entire University was thrown open to the guests, many hundreds of whom had never visited it before, and were surprised and delighted with the magnificence and completeness of its buildings and equipment.

The beauty and picturesqueness of the festival were enhanced by the brilliant uniforms worn by many of the guests; and naturally the presence of the admirals, Governor Hughes, and other officials served to make the occasion a memorable one. The Moroccan delegates, in their Oriental costumes, attracted much attention and emphasized the international character of the assemblage. More than 6,000 persons were assembled in the grounds. Among the foreign guests were Prince and Princess Kuni; Admiral of the Fleet Sir Edward Seymour; Grossadmiral von Koester; Admiral le Pord; Zia Pasha, the Turkish Ambassador; M. Lefevre-Pontalis, the Chargé d'Affaires of France at Washington; Lord and Lady Algernon Gordon-Lennox; the Marquis of Villalobar, the new Spanish Envoy; Wu Tong-Fang, the Chinese Minister; Count Wedel, the German Chargé d'Affaires at Washington; Count Moltke, the Minister of Denmark; M. Darboux, the French special delegate to the Hudson-Fulton Celebration; the Italian Vice-Admiral, Alfonso di Brocchetti; Count de Buisseret; Capt. Fillippo; Baron de Bourouill and Baron Ambrozy.

The grounds were decorated with 5,000 flags furnished by the American and foreign warships and by the Brook-

Naval
Fete at
Columbia
Uni-
versity

lyn Navy Yard. The rich variety and combination of colors, artistically displayed against the green background of the trees, made a dignified and beautiful decoration, and these symbols of national patriotism added a touch of color and sentiment to the ideal natural grove wherein the festival was held. The charm of the spectacle was enhanced by music performed by bands from the English, German, Mexican, French and American warships. The collation for the 5,000 guests was served by Maresì, the well-known caterer. It was evident from the expressions of the foreigners that the open air and sylvan character of the entertainment appealed especially to them.

For those who were fond of dancing, ample facilities were provided in the large gymnasium where as many as 2,000 dancers were on the floor at one time. The music was furnished by an orchestra of 100 pieces, selected from the bands of the American warships.

The historic character of the Celebration was not forgotten even in this essentially social function. The members of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission had determined that none but New York Indians should figure in the Celebration, and they were most fortunate in securing, through Mr. F. E. Moore, of Middletown, Ohio, some 150 Indians from New York reservations. These were direct descendants of the Iroquois Five Nations — the Onondagas, Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas and Senecas. The scions of the Tuscaroras — included in the later confederacy of the Six Nations — did not participate, as they have all been converted to Christianity and hence have not preserved their old dances and ceremonies. These Indians, who had taken part in the great Historical Pageant, were encamped in the extreme northeastern part of the grounds, and at intervals during the afternoon they gave some of their native dances and performed some of their native ceremonies. A striking dramatic effect was produced when

Mr. Moore appeared, dressed in the style of Henry Hudson's time and impersonating the navigator, and, walking toward the Indians, extended to them a friendly greeting. Sitting down in their midst he solemnly accepted the pipe of peace, and offered as gifts strings of bright colored beads, which were received with manifestations of delight and were passed from hand to hand. For a moment, those who could forget their very modern surroundings were transported back to the far away past. At the close the Indians insisted upon having the water dance, a special luck dance with them, and an honor rarely given to one not a member of the tribe.

While the Garden Fête was in progress in the North Field, in the South Field were gathered no less than 8,000 men from the warships of our own and foreign countries. Here a temporary stage had been erected on which an "International Vaudeville" was given, to the great delight of the assembled sailors. This was followed by a series of friendly trials of strength and skill between picked men from the crews of several foreign and American warships; a tug of war, a mile relay race, and a game of "soccer" football. Although the American sailors carried off all the prizes — except in the football game, in which they did not compete — this did not seem in any way to dampen the general enthusiasm. The liberal distribution of sandwiches, beer and cigars contributed not a little to the enjoyment of the visitors.

After all obligations had been met, it was found that about \$1,900 remained unexpended. Of this balance, \$400 was spent to repair damages sustained by the flooring of the Boat House during the Hudson-Fulton Celebration; \$500 was appropriated for the care of the Boat House, and the remaining \$1,000 was placed in the hands of the Alumni Association of Columbia University, the interest to be expended for an athletic prize, called the Hudson-Fulton Athletic Prize, the first races to take place Saturday, May 14, on the Hudson

Naval
Fete at
Columbia
Uni-
versity

River, near Columbia University. While this prize will be awarded for excellence in such games as may be selected by the trustees of the fund, it will usually be given to winners of aquatic contests.

As souvenirs of this memorable occasion, a number of photographs were taken; and fifty of these, together with the programs, cards of invitation and newspaper cuttings giving many interesting details regarding the Garden Fête, will be bound in a handsome volume, and deposited in the Library of Columbia University, as a testimonial of the gratitude of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission for the courtesies extended by the trustees of the University.

Pilgrim
Society
Banquet

On Monday evening, October 4, the Pilgrims of the United States, a Society formed originally in London, with the specific motive of increasing Anglo-American friendship and good fellowship, and which numbers among its members some of the most distinguished citizens of New York, gave a banquet in honor of the Admiral of the Fleet, Sir Edward Hobart Seymour, G. C. B., O. M., G. C. V. O., the official representative of the British Government to the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, and Rear-Admiral Frederick Tower Hamilton, C. V. O., commanding His Majesty's Fifth Cruiser Squadron. The function was a brilliant one, over 500 being present. The President of the Pilgrims, Mr. W. Butler Duncan, presided, and proposed the time-honored and loyal toasts of "The President of the United States" and "His Majesty, the King." Speeches were made by Admiral Seymour; United States Attorney-General George W. Wickersham; Hon. Job E. Hedges; Mr. Melville E. Stone, General Manager of the Associated Press, and Mr. F. C. Moberly Bell, of the London Times. The officers of the Pilgrims are as follows:

President: Mr. W. Butler Duncan.

Vice-Presidents: Hon. Joseph H. Choate, Hon. Stewart L. Woodford, Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, Admiral Lord Charles Beresford, G. C. B., G. C. V. O., and Mr. F. Cunliffe-Owen.

Treasurer: Mr. William Curtis Demorest.

Secretary: Mr. George William Burleigh.

Executive Committee: Mr. George T. Wilson, Chairman; Admiral Lord Charles Beresford, G. C. B., G. C. V. O., Mr. George William Burleigh, President Nicholas Murray Butler, Hon. Joseph H. Choate, Mr. E. F. Darrell, Mr. William Curtis Demorest, Mr. W. Butler Duncan, Mr. R. H. Ewart, Mr. Lawrence L. Gillespie, Hon. John W. Griggs, Col. George Harvey, Mr. Louis C. Hay, Mr. Hamilton W. Mabie, Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, Col. John J. McCook, Mr. Herbert Noble, Mr. Robert C. Ogden, Mr. F. Cunliffe-Owen, Hon. Alton B. Parker, Mr. R. A. C. Smith, Mr. James Speyer, Mr. George Gray Ward, Mr. Frederick W. Whitridge, Hon. Stewart L. Woodford, and Mr. Hunter Wykes.

No two events during the Hudson-Fulton Celebration were alike, and each in turn brought about a new relation between the principal participants. The great banquet given by the representatives of the German, Austria-Hungarian and Swiss Societies in the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel on Thursday evening, October 7, and which brought together the highest naval representatives of the German and British empires, was one of extraordinary interest. The sentiments uttered on this occasion possessed such great significance that we give place to the very full notice following which is kindly prepared by Mr. Charles M. Loth:

German
Banquet

The banquet was in honor of the representatives of the governments of the German Empire, Austria-Hungary and Switzerland in attendance at the Hudson-Fulton Celebration. Upon the floor of the ballroom were seated 600 guests while the boxes contained scores of beautifully gowned women.

The toastmaster was Mr. Herman Ridder, sitting between Grossadmiral von Koester and Admiral of the Fleet Seymour, while to the right and left sat the Hon. George B. McClellan, Baron Louis Ambrozy, Dr. Paul Ritter, Rear-Admiral F. T. Hamilton, Mr. Henry J. Landolt, Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, Consul-General C. W. Bennett, Capt. Torlesse, Consul-General R. Franksen, Mr. Lloyd B. Sanderson, Consul-General Alexander von Nuber, Captain Nicholson, Hon. Seth Low, Hon.

Capt. H. Brand, Captain Lambert, Hon. Herman A. Metz, Mr. Isaac N. Seligman, Kapitan zur See Mauve, Mr. Edward Bennecke, Col. Henry W. Sackett, Fregattenkapitan Varrentrappe, Kapitan zur See Engelhardt, Rev. Ambrose Schumack, Mr. Hubert Cillis, Kapitan zur See Hopman, Korvettenkapitan Retzmann, Mr. Theodore Henninger, Mr. Rhd. Siedenburg.

The Rev. Ambrose Schumack of St. Fidelis Church at College Point said grace before dinner. After dinner, Mr. Ridder proposed a toast to "The President of the United States," and then a toast to "The Foreign Governments."

Mayor
McClel-
lan at
German
Banquet

Mayor McClellan responded to the latter as follows:

"It is exceedingly appropriate that the Hudson-Fulton Celebration should be brought to its close by this dinner of the German, Austrian-Hungarian and Swiss societies, at which are gathered the three chief causes of a most successful week — the distinguished delegates from abroad, so admirably represented this evening by the commanders of the squadrons in the harbor; the German-speaking societies, to whose good taste and artistic sense was due the climax of the Celebration in the Carnival Parade; and Mr. Herman Ridder, without whom the Celebration never would have been undertaken and but for whom it never could have been carried to a triumphant conclusion. For the last four years he has devoted much of his time, his power of organization, his executive ability and his brains to the work of the Commission. When others have doubted, he has believed. His tact and courtesy, his good temper and his perseverance have been the encouragement and inspiration of the entire community. I most heartily assure him of the appreciation and gratitude of his fellow citizens.

"I am of the almost numberless admirers of the German Emperor who believe that he is one of the truly great men of our period. He is the supreme war-lord of the German Empire, but, far more than that, during his reign of twenty-one years he has been the most potent force for the preservation of European peace. We people of the United States have often been the recipients of his good will and friendship, but no thought of his has been more graceful or more courteous than that which prompted him to send to this Celebration as his representative Grossadmiral von Koester.

"The distinguished guest of the evening has accomplished an achievement far more important in the cause of humanity and civilization than even the discovery of the pole or the conquest of the air. All the world admires a sailor and a gallant gentleman. Gross-admiral von Koester, by his personality and tact and charm, has found his way to the affections and conquered the hearts of the people of New York.

Mayor
McClellan
at
German
Banquet

"This Celebration of ours, in honor of the spirit of our time and belonging to all the world, has been truly international in its scope, and so this dinner given by the German-speaking societies belongs to more than the men of German speech, for we are gathered here, members of the great Germanic family, which is scattered as world-wide as is our civilization.

"Wherever the European has found his way, he has planted the Germanic stock and it has taken root and grown, so that there is scarcely a white race in the world that has not its infusion of Teutonic blood; and whether we speak German or Hollandish or English, yes, or Italian or French, we are members of the same family, brothers descended from the same parent and our motherland is upon the shores of the Baltic, the land of the rivers and the hills and the forests of northern Germany. As the past belonged to Rome, as 'Roman citizen' was synonymous with the 'civilized man' of two thousand years ago, so the present belongs to us and to the Teutonic blood that is in our veins.

"Yesterday we know, and to-day. To-morrow depends upon ourselves. The dominant races of the past had their opportunity, reached a certain point and failed. The sands of time have blown over them and the places of their triumphs know them no more. They failed because their stock and blood lacked a something which, when put to the test, did not meet the emergency. They failed because prosperity and success and world dominion caused them to forget that there is something else to live for than the gratification of selfish ambition. If we are to continue to rule the world; if we, the peoples of European origin who to-day control three-quarters of the habitable globe, are to continue on the path of progress we have marked out, it depends upon ourselves, depends upon whether or no we are true to the ideals of the past, true to the principles we profess in the present.

Mayor
McClellan at
German
Banquet

"War, even when unavoidable, is always abhorrent to healthy minds. War among members of the same family is horrible almost beyond contemplation. Rivalry and emulation there must be if the world is to continue to develop, but let it be the rivalry of commerce and the emulation of learning and not that of the field of battle. For nearly forty years the great nations of Europe have been at peace with one another. God grant that they may always continue so.

"Our mission in this world, the mission of our Germanic race, is to complete the work we have begun, to extend the spirit of civilization beyond Europe and America until some day it reaches from pole to pole and covers the whole surface of the earth; not the spirit of greed, of double dealing and of strife that has, alas, only too often made the white man's name a by-word among the inferior races, but the spirit of human brotherhood and love that teaches a willingness to live and let live, to respect the rights of others as we expect them to respect ours, so that the name of the white man will some day become synonymous with justice and with truth.

"If we but do our duty, our ultimate destiny is to lead the march of human progress from victory to victory, from triumph to triumph and from conquest to conquest, always onward and upward, always nearer to our God, until some day, in God's good time and in God's own way, we shall have conquered the whole world -- not the material world, not the world of continents and oceans, of cities and of men, but the spiritual world, the world of learning and of thought, of science and of art, the world of honor and of righteousness, not subjugated by the force of arms, but conquered by the force of our good example.

"I, the Mayor, bid you all a sincere and a hearty welcome. Let me assure you who have come from across the seas that we have tried our best to make you understand the reality of our great world family, so that in coming to us you should not feel that you have gone abroad but that on arriving at New York, you should know that you had reached another home.

"Meine Herren: Ich ersuche Sie, mit mir anzustossen auf das Bluchen und Gedeihen der Bruederschaft der germanischen Nationen, weit und breit zerstreut in der ganzen Welt und tausend Zungen redend, aber alle Kinder einer Mutter, einig in ihren Zwecken, ihren Hoffnungen, ihrem gerechten Streben."

After the band had played the German, Austrian and Swiss national hymns, Mr. Ridder introduced Grossadmiral von Koester, "than whom no better alternate could have been sent by the German Emperor to represent him at the Celebration."

Grossadmiral von Koester began by assuring Mayor ^{Admiral} McClellan of his high appreciation of the kind and friendly ^{von} sentiments enunciated in his address. Then turning to Mr. ^{Koester} Ridder he thanked him for having tendered the guests attend- ^{at the} ing the Hudson-Fulton Celebration the opportunity of meeting ^{German} once more together, an opportunity which he considered to be ^{Banquet} a most fitting finale of this grand Celebration. He also expressed thanks in behalf of the officers of the German squadron resting at anchor in the waters of the Hudson.

"I have been deeply touched," continued the Admiral, "by the kindly greeting given to us, the representatives of the German Emperor. The Celebration has done more than anything else in recent years to cement the friendship which should and does exist between the German and American peoples. This banquet to-night brings to a close a series of festivities which we have enjoyed with one another in splendid harmony. It has been a Celebration of friendship such as has never before been arranged by any one city. Our banquet to-night bears the same imprint of harmony. The German-speaking nationalities have united in common celebration granting us the pleasant opportunity to meet here so many representatives of the Austrian, Hungarian and Swiss societies. To you all I tender my hearty thanks as also those of my comrades. I also wish to thank the German societies for their hospitality shown to our non-commissioned officers and men, a hospitality which bears evidence in the most charming and noble shape of their allegiance to the old fatherland, and which will cause the days spent on the shores of the beautiful Hudson to be kept in grateful memory forever by our boys in blue.

"Another cause for gratification is the opportunity offered us this evening to meet once more the leading men of the never-resting and indefatigable Hudson-Fulton Commission who have at all hours received us with open arms and whose friendship shall never be forgotten. An equally momentous cause for gratification is the

Admiral
von
Koester
at the
German
Banquet

presence here this evening of the chief of the British squadron now sojourning at this harbor, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Edward Seymour, to whom we German-Navy officers refer with pride as a friend of our navy. May nothing ever happen that could break our friendship. America should feel proud that this country is the one place where we could have met in such a way.

"Gentlemen, I would not undertake to speak to-night of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration. This is a subject to be enlarged upon after my return home, for it would be difficult after the fine and eloquent eulogies we have heard during the past fourteen days to add anything new or more brilliant in praise of those two great men. I simply wish to reduce to a few words the deep impressions left on me during my short stay here and how I realize in a profound way the marvelous progress which this mighty emporium had made since my former visit thirty-five years ago.

"Commerce and trade have grown to such gigantic extent that the transportation of this great City surpasses everything heretofore witnessed and we Germans are proud to see our flag therein so prominently represented. We take pride in the popularity of the fine and elegant fast steamers of our two great Hanseatic steamship lines, and we take pride in the good repute in which in this country is held the name of the German sailor.

"At the sights of the mighty undulations of your vast City of New York along the woody shores of your magnificent Hudson we have had occasion to admire the ascent of your industries, and we cherish the hope to be able to work hand in hand with you for all future time. It would lead me too far to enter in detail into all the fields conquered by your advanced technic, but we look with astonishment at the wonderful development of your methods of transportation which have become the model for the whole world. Rich mines are being exploited, and vast fields of activity of the extent of which we in Europe can scarcely form an adequate conception, have been opened by the industriousness of the people of your country.

"But you have also cultivated art and science — we had occasion the other day to admire the fine institutions of your Columbia University — and your universities exert their potent and untiring energies to promote the progress of our two continents through our common and beneficial efforts.

"These are great and paramount impressions not briefly to be registered, and their importance is still stronger enforced upon my mind in view of the influence the German element has wielded in promoting these developments and in view of the appreciation which is here accorded to it on all sides.

Admiral
von
Koester
at the
German
Banquet

"German conscientiousness, German thoroughness and German diligence have participated conspicuously in the creation of this great and mighty commonwealth, and I am proud to say that my former countrymen are occupying prominent positions in all walks of this country's life. The continuous influence of the German element which includes our Austrian, Hungarian and Swiss friends, is recognizable in almost every domain of your national life.

"For the greater part you gentlemen have either been born in this country or have become citizens of the United States and consequently your interests gravitate toward strengthening and fortifying this wonderful country. There is, nevertheless, an ideal cord binding you to your old home, which, notwithstanding your loyalty and affection for your new home, need not be severed and which makes you feel proud of your descent. The more vivid and intense this ideal cord, the more sincere respect and consideration will be shown to the German name. And you will certainly enhance the degree of this esteem through your own unity. You know this has not always been our strong point, but I would like to recall to your mind that good and true old saying: 'In unity is strength.'

"The festivals of last week have proved that in spite of all your varied activity you can also engage successfully in works as thoroughly artistic and uncommercial in nature as this Celebration has been, and that your hospitality and amity cannot be surpassed anywhere in the world.

"I am highly pleased with this mark of esteem that my fellow-countrymen, now citizens of this great land, have set aside for me and I shall cherish it as a most lasting memory. Little did I imagine when I came here to take command of the German squadron during this wonderful Celebration, that it would be such a wonderful sight, and little did I dream of the kindly feeling that was waiting for me and for all the foreign guests in this beautiful City.

"Gentlemen, I thank you for this dinner in my honor and I hope sincerely that it won't be long before I may again visit your hospitable

shores and have the pleasure of once more grasping the hand of friendship that has been extended to me here to-night."

Admiral
Seymour
at the
German
Banquet

Mr. Ridder introduced the next speaker with the following words:

"We are honored to-night by the great Admiral who represents England at our Celebration. As our friend and a warm personal friend of Grossadmiral von Koester, he is doubly welcome and I am sure that I speak out of the hearts of every one in giving expression to the hope that their meeting may always be as happy as on this occasion, and in this spirit, I ask you to rise and drink to the health of Sir Edward Seymour."

Admiral Seymour said:

"In coming here to-night I feel between two friendly nations. I have always respected and admired the German sailors and the German officers, and I take pleasure in speaking of my meeting with Admiral von Koester as one of the most truly pleasant things of the whole Celebration. I have met and served with him, who was then Captain von Koester, in China with the allied troops. When my flag captain was dangerously wounded in action, I asked Captain von Koester if he would assist me, and if I was shot down, to take over the command of the expedition. He supported me most loyally throughout the expedition and could not have been more devoted if he had been an officer in the British Navy under my command. I am proud to call Admiral von Koester my friend. I hope that these friendly meetings may occur many times again.

"Now I am a sailor. Admiral von Koester is a sailor. I want the British Navy to be what it should be and I have no doubt that von Koester wants the German Navy to be what it should be. We British have looked across the North Sea and have noted and admired the skill and perseverance of the German shipbuilders. Emulation in navy building should not mean warlike feeling—it does not in commercial emulation. All sailors have a friendly feeling for one another, and I know that von Koester and myself have only the friendliest feeling between us.

"This is my last public appearance in New York and I wish to state here that neither I nor my officers ever dreamed that we would have such a reception as has been accorded to us in this country."

The next speaker was Baron Louis Ambrozy, Chargé d'Affaires of the Austrian-Hungarian Embassy at Washington, who enlarged in eloquent words upon German fidelity to friend and ally. Baron
Ambrozy

He was followed by Dr. Paul Ritter, Swiss Minister Plenipotentiary at Washington, who spoke in praise of the great neighbor at home and expressed the hope for lasting friendship and cooperation of all the peoples of German tongue and the United States of America. Doctor
Ritter

The Chairman next called upon the President of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission.

General Woodford said that praise for the success of the Celebration was due above all to the energy, perseverance, tact and indefatigable work of his loyal collaborator and "chief-of-staff," Mr. Herman Ridder, of whose merits in bringing about the glorious achievement of the great undertaking mere words could give no adequate measure. To the Germans of New York also high praise was due for their enthusiasm evinced during the preparation for the Celebration and in the brilliant execution of those parts assigned to them. He lauded their discipline, their love for beauty, for art and music, all of which high qualities have manifested themselves in a most splendid and convincing manner in the magnificent carnival parades. On their western passage, the speaker continued, on their migration from their old to their new home, the Germans had brought with them the ideals of their fatherland and had ever upheld them in their new homes. This firm fidelity and devotion to the grand and sublime which had distinguished the Teutonic race ever since the great national migration and their western march on which they had reached not America alone, but had encircled the whole world, had been a blessing for the whole world and had matured ever new and finer fruits all over the earth. General
Wood-
ford

Hon.
Seth
Low at
German
Banquet

The last speaker of the evening was the Hon. Seth Low, who spoke on the relations between the East and the West.

"It is a great pleasure to me to be present this evening at the Banquet given by the German-Americans of New York in honor of Grossadmiral von Koester. I am glad to have this opportunity to bear my testimony, as one of the members of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, to our very high appreciation of the friendly act of the German Emperor in sending as his personal representative to this Celebration the distinguished gentlemen who is your guest of honor to-night. The presence of Admiral von Koester has added distinction to the Celebration in all its aspects, and he will take back with him to Germany, as Prince Henry of Prussia did before him, a large measure of the esteem and admiration of the people of New York. We looked upon his appointment as Special Delegate on behalf of Germany, when it was made, as only another evidence of the friendly feeling between Germany and the United States, which has been unbroken and substantially unruffled during all our history. Now that we have had the pleasure of meeting Admiral von Koester personally, that which we interpreted at first as a very 'friendly act,' in the diplomatic sense of the word, we now interpret as an exceedingly friendly act in its personal significance. For the Admiral has charmed by his personality all who have come into contact with him.

"Any one who has followed the progress of this Celebration must have been impressed by the large part which has been taken in it by the German-American population of New York. I cannot deny myself the pleasure of saying, Mr. Chairman,* in the presence of this company, what everybody knows, that no one has done more than yourself to make this Celebration what it has been. Many others have cooperated, of course, but I think I may say with literal truthfulness, that your enthusiasm, your courage, and your untiring efforts have inspired us all to do better than otherwise we should have done. But beyond all this, which is in a certain sense personal and accidental, it cannot have escaped notice that, whereas the historical parade of Tuesday revealed the cosmopolitan character of the population of New York City, the Carnival Parade of Saturday evening, which was of equal magnitude, was composed entirely of our fellow-citizens

* Addressing Mr. Herman Ridder.

of German, Austrian and German-Swiss descent. Three of the five ^{Hon.} concerts given for the entertainment of our guests were given by the ^{Seth} Liederkranz, the Arion, and the United German Singers, those ^{Low at} splendid singing societies which have done so much for the cause of ^{German} music in the City of New York. In the presence of facts like these, ^{Banquet} it is easy to believe what we are told, that one-third of the population of New York City has German blood in its veins.

"This suggests a fact in connection with the United States which is of the first importance. In most of the countries of the world the citizens or subjects are such because they have been born citizens or subjects; but in the United States a very important percentage of the total population are citizens of this country as the result of personal choice. It used to be the rule, 'Once a subject, always a subject;' but, largely owing to the influence of the United States, the right of the citizen or subject to change his allegiance is now almost universally admitted. It is because of this fact of personal choice, which underlies so much of our citizenship, that we of the United States would fearlessly trust the honor of our flag to any element of our population, even against the country of their origin, were the misfortune of a great war to overtake us. I can illustrate my thought by an instance drawn from the German-American citizenship of this city. Dr. Abraham Jacobi is one of the Germans who came to this country many years ago as a result of the uprisings of 1848 in the Fatherland. Later in life he became so eminent in his specialty of the diseases of children that he received an invitation from the University of Berlin to accept that chair in the Berlin University, an invitation involving the greatest possible honor to its recipient. Dr. Jacobi's reply was, that America had given to him his opportunity; and that while he valued the invitation as he should, he wished to give the service of his professional skill to the country in which, from choice, he had made his home.

"On the other hand, it remains true that, precisely as, for me, England is my Mother Country, so, for the Americans of German descent, Germany is the Fatherland, and all of us Americans, just because we ourselves feel this strong attachment to the country of our origin, respect and sympathize with the same attachment on the part of our fellow citizens of different descent. Because this is so, we fondly hope that all fear of serious misunderstanding between the

Hon.
Seth
Low at
German
Banquet

United States and other countries from which our people largely come may be forever dismissed from mind; because this mutuality of population, if I may call it so, helps to interpret the different nations of the world to us, and us to them. For, among nations as among individuals, good understanding is the basis of good feeling. The fact that here, throughout the length and breadth of the land, our citizens of so many different origins live together on terms of amity and good will is itself an illustration of what may yet be hoped for among the countries of their diverse origin, as good understanding takes the place of misunderstanding, and good neighborhood takes the place of purely formal relationship.

"As a result of the facilities for travel which are characteristic of our day, the nations of the modern world are being brought into contact with each other as never before. President Wheeler, of the University of California, in a recent speech made at the dinner of the American Asiatic Association, pointed out that all of the world lying west of the Hydaspes River, the point which marked the furthest reach of the conquests of Alexander the Great, had developed more or less directly under the influence of the civilization of the Mediterranean, while all the world lying beyond the Hydaspes — India, China and Japan — had developed, until recently, untouched by that civilization; so that to-day the East and West are looking into each other's eyes after a development that has been different for century after century; with a different social order, with a different code of morals, with a different literature, with a different religious faith; in a word, with everything different that tends to make individuality in a nation. What will come out of the close contact forced upon both East and West by the developments of modern life it is impossible to foresee; but this at least is clear, that if a good understanding is permanently to prevail, it must begin with a recognition of this fundamental difference in training. Such a recognition must take every serious difference in point of view for granted, and both East and West must try to discover, behind these differences in point of view, what is fine and admirable in each other's civilization. Approached in that spirit, it is reasonable to believe that the close contact necessitated between East and West, in our modern times, may prove to be for the advantage of both. If approached in any other spirit, no one can imagine the disastrous consequences that may follow.

"What is thus true of the whole West and the whole East is partially true as regards the nations of the West in their relations with each other. The old isolation is gone forever for every people; and there is no greater obligation upon any nation to-day than to try to understand, and to enter into sympathy with, that which is finest and best in every other nation. I know that out of such new contacts of the nations new differences of interest will appear; and I know that every nation is ready to contend to the utmost for that which appears to it to be a matter of vital interest. The thought that I wish to present is, that in these days of free intercourse between the people of all nations, the prosperity of every nation is likely to be for the advantage of every other nation. I cannot imagine any greater misfortune that can befall mankind than to have any two of the great nations of the world feel that their interests necessitate a trial of strength with each other. No great nations can fight to-day without involving all the other nations of the world in the consequences of their struggle more directly than ever before. We of the United States, I am confident, may be relied upon to do everything in our power to develop a world public opinion that will powerfully help to maintain the peace of the world. I feel very sure, for example, that the invitation from the German-Americans of New York City to Admiral Seymour and Admiral Hamilton and the officers of the British Fleet to be present this evening at this dinner in honor of Admiral von Koester is no mere compliment, due to the etiquette of the occasion. I believe that it represents the most sincere hope of the German-American population, not only of New York City but of the whole United States, that Germany and England and the United States may always live together on terms of constantly increasing amity and good will.

"In 1893 the eminent German physicist, Von Helmholtz, came to America to attend the World's Fair at Chicago. While he was my guest in the City of New York, Alexander Graham Bell, a Scotchman by birth, an American by adoption, came all the way from Halifax in order to say to Von Helmholtz, as he did in my presence, that the invention of the telephone was made possible by the investigations into the laws of sound which had been made by Von Helmholtz in his German laboratory. The telephone, therefore, invented under the Stars and Stripes, by a man born under the English flag, and made

Hon.
Seth
Low at
German
Banquet

Hon.
Seth
Low at
German
Banquet

possible by the researches of a German, illustrates happily how these three nations, by working together, can serve mankind. This one invention ought to be the type of all our relationships. Germany and England and the United States each contribute to the civilization of the twentieth century something that is precious that the others cannot give. Springing very largely, though not completely, from the same stock, differences of environment have led to differences of result; and the world will profit most from the prosperity of all.

"The things and the forces that are seen are temporal. It is the things and the forces that are not seen that are eternal. The trolley wire attached to loaded cars would soon be snapped if the attempt were made to haul the cars by direct traction; but that same trolley wire can be charged with an invisible force that will move all the cars of a great city, loaded to their utmost capacity. That, it seems to me, is a just illustration of the force of public opinion. It is intangible; it cannot be weighed; it cannot be seen; and yet, more and more, in every country of the world, whatever be its form of government, this intangible public opinion is becoming the decisive force that shapes the destiny of the peoples. Slowly, if you please, but surely, there is developing a public opinion of the world to the bar of which every nation must come which breaks the peace of the world. My prayer is that the United States and England, my Mother Country, and Germany, which is your Fatherland, each in its own measure, may help powerfully to develop the public opinion that one day will bring about for all nations that 'Pax Humana,' which will mean the peace and prosperity of the whole world. This gathering of the Nations at the Hudson-Fulton Celebration ought to be a step, however short, towards this happy consummation."

Dinner to
Admiral
von
Koester

The last of the social functions was the dinner given by General Woodford in honor of Grossadmiral von Koester at the Waldorf-Astoria on Wednesday evening, October 13. Mrs. Woodford assisted the General in receiving the guests. The dinner table was decorated with chrysanthemums. There were no formal addresses, beyond a very brief but most cordial tribute of friendship from General Woodford to the guest of honor, and a very feeling reply by the latter. Those present in addi-

tion to the host, hostess and principal guest, were Dr. and Mrs. George Clinton Batcheller, Consul-General and Mrs. Courtenay Walter Bennett, Miss Bennett, Mr. and Mrs. Tunis G. Bergen, Mrs. Bissell, Mr. George C. Boldt, Mr. and Mrs. C. N. Bovee, Miss Bovee, Miss Mary Bovee, Mr. and Mrs. George W. Burleigh, Mrs. Daniel Butterfield, General and Mrs. Howard Carroll, Captain Count Leonardi di Casalino, Captain G. P. van Hecking Colenbrander of H. M. S. Utrecht, Mr. and Mrs. William C. Demorest, Miss Elizabeth Eames, Captain Engelhardt of H. M. S. Hertha, Ambassador and Mrs. Charles S. Francis, Consul-General Rudolph Franksen, Mr. and Mrs. Elbert H. Gary, Dr. and Mrs. Edward Hagaman Hall, Miss Hanson, Captain Hopman of H. M. S. Bremen, Dr. and Mrs. George F. Kunz, Miss Mabon, Mr. and Mrs. John R. MacArthur, Mrs. Magee, Mrs. Mangam, Captain Mauve of H. M. S. Victoria Louise, Miss Maynard, General and Mrs. Anson G. McCook, Consul-General and Mrs. Kokichi Midzuno, Captain Lieutenant Erick von Muller, Captain and Mrs. J. B. Murdock, U. S. N., Lieutenant Poteet, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas R. Proctor, Captain Retzmann, Mr. and Mrs. Herman Ridder, Col. and Mrs. Henry W. Sackett, Col. and Mrs. Hugh L. Scott, Mrs. George Shrady, Mr. John J. Sinclair, Mr. Francis Lynde Stetson, Mr. and Mrs. Charles D. Stickney, Mrs. A. S. Sullivan, Miss Frances Sullivan, Mr. James F. Sullivan, Mr. Henry W. Taft, Mr. and Mrs. Walter P. Warren of Troy, Commissioner and Mrs. William R. Willcox, and Major-General and Mrs. Leonard Wood.

Dinner to
Admiral
von
Koester

CHAPTER XLVI

PUBLIC SAFETY IN NEW YORK CITY

TWO Committees of the Commission, whose duties were of vital importance to the safety, health and convenience of the vast throngs which attended the Celebration in New York City, were the Committee on Public Safety, of which the Hon. William McCarroll, Public Service Commissioner, is Chairman, and the Committee on Public Health and Convenience of which Dr. Eugene H. Porter, State Health Commissioner, is Chairman.

Cooperation of
City
Officials

The Committee on Public Safety had the invaluable cooperation of the heads of several departments of the city government — the Bureau of Buildings, as having the regulation and supervision of the construction of reviewing stands; the Police Department, as charged with the maintenance of public order; the Fire Department, in relation to the prevention of fire on reviewing stands and elsewhere; the Department of Docks and Ferries, regarding arrangements at public docks; the Street Cleaning Department; and the Board of Steamboat and Navigation Service, as to the order to navigation, the supervision of safety appliances on passenger boats, and the prevention of overloading the boats.

Work of
Police

The work of the Police Department was phenomenal. On September 16, Police Commissioner Baker issued special order No. 255 concerning the Celebration, which was the first of a series of orders which showed not only the remarkable system of the Police Department, but also the Commissioner's capacity for foresight and infinite detail. This single order consisted of 32 printed pages, and among the many subjects dealt with were the platoon schedules of duty, instructions to policemen, location of signal stations with direct wires to headquarters, location of special patrol telephone boxes, location of ambu-

lances, floating hospitals and field hospitals, code of hospital signals, stations of patrol wagons, assignments of surgeons, special instructions to commanding officers, regulations for police boats, and a hundred other subjects. These orders refreshed the memory of the policemen as to the relative authority of the police and militia, the rights and restrictions of parading bodies, the passage of United States mail wagons, and the passage of private vehicles. One paragraph running through all the orders read as follows:

Work of
Police

“Good judgment must be used in permitting persons and vehicles to pass through police lines and across the line of march during passage of parade, but at no time will any person be permitted to stand within police lines except those holding police line passes issued by the Police Commissioner.”

After the Celebration, it was almost universally conceded that the policemen did use good judgment as enjoined in the foregoing paragraph. The only time when there was any serious inconvenience was at the conclusion of the Naval Parade on Saturday, September 25, when the unprecedented throngs — variously estimated at from 750,000 to 1,000,000 — in Riverside Park were leaving the Park; and here the inconvenience was due chiefly to the nature of the Park itself, which is hemmed in on the landward side by a high retaining wall which is passable only at distant intervals by comparatively small stairways and exits. The congestion at the exits near the official stand at 110th street necessitated some informalities in the departure of the official guests, but aside from this informality and inconvenience, there were no serious results. From this time onward, until the end of the Celebration, the vast multitudes were handled perfectly — a tribute alike to the skill and good judgment of the police force and to the good nature and intelligence of the people.

Through the courtesy of the Public Service Commission for the First District, it is reported, as an item of interest in the line of the work of this Commission, that the transit lines —

City Pas-
senger
Traffic

City Passenger Traffic — surface, subway and elevated — carried in all, in Greater New York, during the period of the Celebration, from September 25 to October 2, inclusive, 47,834,103 passengers. On September 25 there were 7 accidents resulting in injury to passengers. On September 28 there were 7 accidents resulting in injury to passengers. On September 30 there were 5 accidents resulting in injury to passengers. On October 2 there was 1 accident resulting in injury to one passenger. This is lower than the average number of accidents in ordinary traffic, which shows the attention and care exercised in the provisions for safe transportation for this enormous number of people. In these accidents there was nothing to indicate that any of them was directly connected with the Celebration. The following table shows in detail the distribution of traffic:

| LINES. | Total passengers, cash and transfers. | Totals by boroughs. |
|--|--|------------------------|
| MANHATTAN. | | |
| Metropolitan, Surface..... | 10,802,964 | 30,725,172 |
| Second Avenue..... | 417,483 | |
| Central Park, N. & E. R. R..... | 363,312 | |
| Subway..... | 7,515,635 | |
| Elevated roads..... | 7,608,506 | |
| Hudson & Manhattan R. R..... | 1,052,915 | |
| Third Avenue and Kingsbridge..... | 1,510,796 | |
| Forty-second St., Manhattanville & St. Nicholas..... | 1,119,967 | |
| Dry Dock, E. Broadway & B. R. R.,..... | 324,468 | |
| Twenty-eighth & Twenty-ninth sts..... | 9,126 | |
| BRONX. | | |
| Westchester Electric..... | 144,920 | 1,894,293 |
| Yonkers R. R..... | 170,913 | |
| New York City — Interborough..... | 152,400 | |
| Southern Boulevard..... | 69,030 | |
| Union R. R..... | 1,357,030 | |

TRAFFIC TABLE — (continued)

City Pas-
senger
Traffic

| LINES. | Total passengers, cash and transfers | Totals by borough |
|--|---|----------------------|
| BROOKLYN. | | |
| Brooklyn Rapid Transit, Elevated..... | 3,752,748 | 14,033,772 |
| Brooklyn Rapid Transit, Surface..... | 9,476,007 | |
| Coney Island & Brooklyn, Surface..... | 805,017 | |
| QUEENS. | | |
| Long Island Electric..... | 78,469 | 852,141 |
| New York & Long Island Traction..... | 59,445 | |
| New York & Queens County..... | 570,193 | |
| Municipal Operating, Queens Borough..... | 144,034 | |
| RICHMOND. | | |
| Staten Island Midland..... | 125,926 | 328,725 |
| Richmond Light & R. R. Co..... | 202,799 | |
| Grand total..... | | 47,834,103 |
| Steam roads not obtainable. | | |

The largest number of passengers ever carried in the subway in a single day was on September 25, 1909, the opening day of the Celebration, when the number amounted to 1,177,951. The average number ordinarily carried is about 742,000.

It is the testimony of the public press that during the Cele- Few
bration there were fewer accidents, fewer homicides and Accidents
suicides, and less crime generally than during any equal period and
during the year. In speaking of this subject, Commissioner Crimes
McCarroll, in his report to the Trustees of this Commission,
says:

"The remarkable absence of serious accident or fatality is the most eloquent testimony to the completeness of the arrangements made by the officials and the remarkable efficiency with which they were executed. All who shared in, and the multitudes who witnessed, this great Celebration, owe a debt of gratitude, which your Committee is sure will be most willingly acknowledged, to all those who have had charge in these matters.

"It will surely not be regarded as invidious comparison to make special mention of the Police Department upon which fell, in the nature of the case, the most onerous duty. The copies of its orders show the vast details involved in the regulations, all of which were so carefully planned and so successfully carried out. They embraced the policing of the line of march, the patrol of the river front and the river, the ambulance service and the special details at the various places of concourse. All these were in addition to the regulation of street traffic, itself a task of magnitude in view of the vast numbers of people. The conduct of the officers and men, whose ability, strength and patience were so put to extreme test, was such as to call forth expressions of admiration and appreciation upon all sides.

"Not so much in public view, but no less efficient, were the arrangements of the Fire Department, which included many details of men with apparatus at the various reviewing stands and other points where emergencies might arise, in addition to the ordinary precautions at public places.

"In recognition of these facts, your Committee recommends that suitable resolutions should be adopted by the Commission, expressing appreciation of the provisions made and their successful execution, to be transmitted to the Commissioner of Police, the Fire Commissioner and the Commissioner of Docks and Ferries."

Such resolutions were very cordially adopted by the Trustees.

Seating
on Re-
viewing
Stands

In addition to the foregoing duties, this Committee was charged with the further responsibility of supervising the seating and regulating the order upon the official reviewing stands, including the collection of tickets. Although this duty did not technically come within the sphere of "public safety," it was accepted by the Committee through the generous desire of its members to contribute in every way in their power to the success of the Celebration. The Commission stands which were under the care of this Committee were those at the Court of Honor, the one on the north side of 59th street near Fifth avenue, and those on both sides of Central Park West north of 59th street, calculated to seat about 17,000 persons. As the Commission acted in the capacity of host to the numerous visitors, the Com-

mittee on Public Safety realized the necessity of doing every-thing possible to contribute to their guests' comfort. It also had the delicate duty of arranging the seats at the Court of Honor with a certain regard for precedence, especially in reference to the foreign guests. All of these arrangements proved very satisfactory. Further to consult the comfort of the guests, no hawking of souvenirs or selling of refreshments was permitted on the stands, with the single exception of the Official Programs printed by authority of the Commission.

Seating
on Re-
viewing
Stands

In planning its work, the Committee on Public Safety divided itself into sub-committees, one of which took charge of each stand. Certain regulations were adopted and placards containing them were conspicuously posted. Circulars embodying these rules were also printed and circulated for public information.

Arrangements were made with Pinkerton's National Detective Agency to provide ushers, ticket takers, inspectors and watchmen for the stands at the Court of Honor and on 59th street; and similar arrangements were made with Schmittberger's Agency for the stands on both sides of Central Park West.

With the exception of some confusion at one of the stands caused by a reduction in the seating capacity that was unavoidable — confusion of so small an extent as to be inconsiderable — it is believed that the arrangements were carried out to the general satisfaction of all concerned. No accident of any kind occurred on the stands, and no instance of pocket-picking, which is so frequently practiced in large crowds, was reported from any stand.

CHAPTER XLVII

PUBLIC HEALTH AND CONVENIENCE

THE work of no Committee showed the extensive ramifications of the Commission's organization or the detailed nature of its care for the welfare of the public more than that of the Committee on Public Health and Convenience, of which Dr. Eugene H. Porter, State Health Commissioner, is Chairman. The Committee had the able help of Daniel R. Lucas, M. D., Ph.D., as Sanitary Expert, Mr. John Eustis as Secretary, and Mr. Walton L. Baumes as Assistant Secretary.

This Committee performed five very important functions.

Five
Func-
tions of
Work

First, it undertook to supply to strangers information about the Celebration, lines of transportation, rates of cab hire, and other facts with which visitors were apt to be unfamiliar.

Second, it lent its assistance in finding boarding house accommodations at a time when the hotels were turning away applicants.

Third it provided medical and surgical relief in cases of sickness or accident.

Fourth, it arranged free public rest stations for those who were over-fatigued and had no other convenient refuge.

And, fifth, it provided public accommodations for the relief of nature — accommodations which are notoriously lacking in New York City at all times and which were most urgently needed at a time when hundreds of thousands of strangers were in the City.

Head-
quarters

The Committee established special headquarters at No. 1531 Broadway which served as a Central Bureau of Information, while branch bureaus were established in the waiting-rooms at the terminals of the principal railroad and steamboat lines during the Celebration. At these bureaus competent

attendants were stationed to give information, directions, and the names and rates of hotels and boarding houses to incoming visitors. Those desiring could register at these bureaus and have mail or telegrams forwarded. All services rendered by the Information Bureaus and their attendants were free of charge.

One of the first undertakings of the Committee was the issuing of an Information Booklet, 6 by 9 inches in size and containing 16 pages and cover. This booklet contained, among other things, colored illustrations of the flags used to mark the hospitals and refuges established by the Commission, instructions how to get information, a list showing the location of the 23 field hospitals, a calendar of events of the Celebration, and directions how to reach them, a map of the city below 115th street, a table of legal cab and carriage rates, a list of 87 hotels with their locations, capacities and rates, and a list of about 600 boarding houses with locations and rates. The Committee distributed 178,000 copies of this booklet previous to the opening of the Celebration, the major portion of which was out ten days in advance, or by September 15. This distribution was made through the railroads and Sound and Hudson River steamboat companies. Practically every ticket office within a radius of four hundred and fifty miles of this city had these booklets on hand and placards posted calling attention to the same. One railroad which distributed 48,000 copies, placed 20,000 west of Buffalo.

In addition, the Central Information Bureau sent out 6,300 booklets in the mail, and the branch bureaus, operated from September 24 to September 30 at twelve railroad and steamboat terminals, gave out 45,420.

These Information Bureaus supplied 54,278 people with the names of boarding houses and hotels. The requests which were made for information covered a wide range and it is

gratifying to state that the attendants were able to fill their difficult positions in a manner which occasioned no criticism.

**Field
Hospitals**

The Medical Emergency Stations operated during the Celebration were divided into two classes: Field Hospitals, open day and night, of which there were 23, and 62 First Aid Stations located every few blocks along the route of the land parade and along the Manhattan shore of the Hudson River.

To supplement the regular city ambulance service a number of extra ambulances were secured and these were utilized to transfer serious cases to the city hospitals. Fast ambulance launches patrolled the Hudson River in the vicinity of the warship anchorage and accompanied the naval parade. Ambulance stations were located at several piers to facilitate the transfer of patients from the launches to the hospitals. The hospitals of the city also made preparations to increase their normal capacity to a considerable extent during the Celebration.

Ample provision therefore was made not only to attend promptly and efficiently to the minor cases of injury and illness, but also to meet any possible emergency. The services rendered at the stations established by this Commission were entirely free of charge to the public.

The Field Hospitals were established at the following points:

Eighth avenue and 110th street.

Eighth avenue and 86th street.

Columbus Circle.

Fifth avenue and 59th street.

Fifth avenue and 41st street.

Fifth avenue and 25th street (Madison Square).

Fifth avenue and 4th street (Washington Square).

On the Hudson River at Spuyten Duyvil creek.

On the Hudson River at Fort Washington (178th street).

On the Hudson River at 130th street.

On the Hudson River Front at 110th street.

On the Hudson River at 108th street.

On the Hudson River Front at 96th street.

On the Hudson River Front at 72d street.

On the Hudson River at 59th street.
On the Hudson River at 42d street.
On the Hudson River at 34th street.
At the West 23d street Station of the P. R. R.
On the Hudson River at 16th street.
On the Hudson River at Franklin street.
On the Hudson River at Battery Park.
At the East 34th street Station of the L. I. R. R.
At Grand Central Station.

Field
Hospitals

The Field Hospitals and First Aid Stations were located along the route of the land parades and along the Manhattan shore of the Hudson River. The former were provided with twelve cots each, a complete surgical and therapeutic equipment and manned by at least three doctors, six nurses, as many orderlies and in many instances a corps of litter bearers. The First Aid Stations were in reality miniature Field Hospitals, although only operated during the hours of the parades.

One thousand and sixty-six cases were received and treated at the Medical Stations during the Celebration, ranging from syncope to obstetrics and including limb fracture, amputation and heart disease. Not one resulted fatally, and so complete were the facilities that it was necessary to remove only a few serious cases to the regular hospitals. In this connection it may be noted that the death rate in New York City for the week of the Celebration was lower than it had been for six months, despite the addition of two million visitors to the city's normal population. It is a fact, recognized by physicians, that many lives which could have been saved had proper facilities been available near the scene of accident are lost in being rushed over rough streets to hospitals.

Low
Death
Rate

Much credit is due to the New York County Branch of the Red Cross Society and to the National Volunteer Emergency Service, the organizations which manned and equipped our Medical Stations, and to the Police Department, which controlled the ambulance service, including the ambulances which

were volunteered by private interests at the request of our Committee.

Public
Comfort
Stations

The Committee built 13 public comfort stations in the neighborhood of the line of the parades. They were well arranged and equipped, were in charge of attendants, and were kept in a perfectly sanitary condition. These stations were open day and night for eight days and were used by 319,822 persons. During the hours of the parades these stations were so crowded (in several instances with waiting lines a half block and more in length) that it was impossible for the attendants to keep accurate count and it is probable that nearly, if not quite, a half million people used these stations.

In addition to these specially built stations, the Committee arranged with the owners of many buildings to place their regular toilet facilities at the service of the public. Such places were indicated by the Public Comfort Station flag of the Commission. No attempt was made to keep count of the hundreds of thousands who availed themselves of these conveniences also.

The Committee also arranged to have 154 Churches open as Rest Stations from 9 A. M. to 10 P. M. during the Celebration. At most of these churches attendants were on duty to minister to those in need. At some, organ recitals were given late in the afternoon and in the evenings.

Insignia
of the
Service

The Committee indicated its stations by four kinds of flags which were alike in general appearance but differed in their inscriptions. All the flags were the Commission's official tri-color of orange, white and blue. In the center of the white field were the initials "H. F." surrounded by a wreath, and on each side of this design was the Greek cross symbol of the medical service. In the lower, or blue, field of each flag were the words "Public Health and Convenience Committee." The four kinds of flags varied only in the wording in the upper or orange field, which read "Medical Station," "Information Bureau," "Comfort Station" and "Rest Station" respectively.

The attendants wore arm-bands of white felt, four inches wide, bearing the following inscriptions respectively:

Insignia
of the
Service

DOCTOR
PUBLIC HEALTH AND
CONVENIENCE COMMITTEE
H. F.

MEDICAL STATION
PUBLIC HEALTH AND
CONVENIENCE COMMITTEE
H. F.

INFORMATION BUREAU ATTENDANT
PUBLIC HEALTH AND
CONVENIENCE COMMITTEE
H. F.

NURSE
PUBLIC HEALTH AND
CONVENIENCE COMMITTEE
H. F.

CHAPTER XLVIII

ALDERMANIC COOPERATION

THE Commission is greatly indebted to the Board of Aldermen of the City of New York for its cordial cooperation, not only in financial matters but in promoting various features of the Celebration.

City Ap-
propria-
tion

At the meeting of the Board of Aldermen held January 26, 1909, the first communication received was from Mr. Ridder, Acting President of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, dated January 25, 1909, asking the City for \$300,000 to be spent for the purposes of the proposed Celebration entirely within the limits of the City and Port of New York, and transmitting a brief statement of the object and plan of the Celebration. This communication was referred to the Committee on Finance.

On February 23, Alderman Doull introduced a resolution calling for \$300,000 worth of Special Revenue Bonds to be used by the Mayor and such committee of the Board of Aldermen as might be appointed in the premises, for the purpose of meeting the expenses contingent to the part that the City of New York might take in the Celebration, which resolution was referred to the Committee on Finance. On the same date Mr. Doull also introduced a resolution for the appointment of a special committee, which was referred to the Committee on Rules.

On March 9, the Committee on Finance reported a resolution recommending the appropriation of \$300,000 for the purposes of the Celebration and it was adopted. The Board of Estimate and Apportionment, in acting upon this appropriation, reduced the amount to \$250,000.

On March 23, Alderman Mulcahy introduced a resolution giving permission to the Commission to use the ground under the viaduct at 155th street, west of Eighth avenue, for the purpose of storing the floats for the historical pageant, and it was adopted. Other Resolutions

On April 20, the Committee on Rules appointed the following Special Committee on the Hudson-Fulton Celebration: Alderman T. P. Sullivan, chairman, and Aldermen F. L. Dowling, R. S. Doull, P. F. Flynn, W. P. Kenneally, A. H. Murphy, P. E. Nagle, J. J. F. Mulcahy, J. W. Redmond, F. P. Kenney, J. J. Velten, D. S. Rendt, G. J. Schneider, Joseph Schloss, R. F. Downing and John Diemer. On the same date Alderman Dowling introduced the following resolution:

"Resolved, That the Committee appointed for such part as the City of New York may take in the Hudson-Fulton Celebration be and hereby is requested to award no contracts to, nor have any supplies furnished by any person, firm or corporation not resident or doing business in the City of New York, and to stipulate with those who do work or furnish supplies that the same shall be done by union labor."

The resolution was adopted.

On June 29, President McGowan introduced a resolution authorizing the Borough Presidents to issue permits to the Commission for the erection of reviewing stands in the various boroughs, which was passed on the day of introduction.

On September 14, resolutions were adopted requesting the Board of Education to declare a school vacation during the Celebration; requesting heads of departments to excuse from duty, with pay, members of the Exempt Firemen's Association on September 28; and requesting the Dock Commissioner to allow small stands for sale of souvenirs to be placed at ferry approaches and piers from September 25 to October 9.

On October 5, the following resolution, introduced by Alderman Sullivan, was adopted:

Other
Resolu-
tions

"Resolved, That the several Committees in charge of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, also the merchants and others who most generously engaged in the work, be and they are severally requested to allow all illuminations and decorations now displayed to remain until after Columbus Day, Tuesday, October 12, 1909, the first Celebration of this holiday, and that His Honor the Mayor be and he is hereby requested to issue a proclamation to this effect."

On the same date a resolution introduced by Alderman Kenneally was passed commending the Superintendent of Buildings of the Borough of Manhattan and his corps of inspectors for the successful manner in which they conducted the task of supervision of reviewing stands during the Celebration.

On the same date, Alderman Dowling introduced a resolution highly praising the police force for its exemplary conduct during the Celebration, which was unanimously adopted.

On October 19, a resolution introduced by Alderman Downing, appreciative of the efficient work done by the Street Cleaning Department during the Celebration, was passed.

Work of
Com-
mittee

The Special Committee first met on May 7 and elected as clerk Mr. Albert E. Hull. Mr. Ridder attended the meeting and explained the plan of the Celebration as it had been arranged to date. Sub-committees were appointed, and action taken to cooperate in every respect with the Commission. Many subsequent committee meetings were held during June, July, August and September, at which the arrangements were practically completed. During September the ill health of Chairman Sullivan made it necessary for him to relinquish active participation in the Celebration, and the responsibility of carrying out all the details devolving upon the Committee was entrusted to Alderman Dowling who thereafter served as Acting Chairman.

The Committee was in constant consultation with Mr. Ridder, who attended most of its meetings and was invariably present when allowances were made from the appropriation

set aside by the city. During June the Committee consulted with Hon. Samuel Parsons, Hon. William Berri and Captain J. W. Miller, representing respectively the Commission's Committees on Children's Festivals, Illuminations and Naval Parade, and as a result voted \$50,000 for children's festivals, \$65,000 for illuminations and fireworks, and \$67,000 for the naval parade.

Work of
Com-
mittee

The Committee then took up the matter of providing for the residents of the City, and authorized the erection of three grand stands in Manhattan, four in Brooklyn, one each in the Bronx and Richmond, issued tickets for them and partitioned them among the members of the Board for distribution throughout the city. By special arrangement with the concessionary of the Commission 50,000 programs were purchased and furnished to the occupants of the stands on the several days of parade. Decorations were provided for the City Hall and the Borough Halls in each Borough and the grand stands were also decorated, all in conformity with the plans prescribed by the Committee of the Commission of which Mr. Charles R. Lamb was Chairman. The Committee expended for these items, including music on the boat on the day of naval parade, printing of tickets for stands, postage, and other small incidentals, the sum of \$40,076.50.

The Committee met in October, and upon request of Mr. Ridder turned over to the Hudson-Fulton Commission for use in payment of bills incurred by the Commission for the city the balance of the appropriation, which amounted to \$27,923.50.

During October, November and December the Acting Chairman and clerk were engaged from time to time in auditing the bills prepared by the Auditor of the Commission, which were properly chargeable to the appropriation made by the city. This labor has been completed, and on January 5, 1910, the balance remaining in this appropriation was \$18.44.

CHAPTER XLIX

LOWER HUDSON CEREMONIES

Jurisdic-
tion of
Com-
mittee

THE ceremonies along the Hudson River were divided into three general divisions, namely, those in New York City; those along the Lower Hudson, extending from Yonkers on the south to the north gate of the Highlands; and those along the Upper Hudson extending from Newburgh to the head of navigation. Geographically, Cornwall, situated on Newburgh Bay, naturally belonged to the Upper Hudson, but as the Legislature had made a special appropriation for the Upper Hudson beginning at Newburgh, Cornwall was classified in the Lower Hudson district. It was not, however, under the jurisdiction of the Lower Hudson Committee, but had a separate committee and a separate appropriation of its own.

While the success of the great Celebration in the City of New York far overshadowed in magnitude the productions of the smaller communities to the northward, yet the enthusiasm manifested in the local celebrations along the Lower Hudson was in no wise abated. The second week of the Celebration opened on October 3 at Yonkers, with a vigor and rush of local interest and effort, in the production of parades following upon parades, concerts, banquets, displays of electric effects and decorations, culminating on Saturday evening, October 9, with grand displays of fireworks along the Lower Hudson.

As descriptions of the events at Yonkers and of the dedication at Stony Point are given in other chapters of this report, this chapter will include only other events of the Lower Hudson between Yonkers and Newburgh.

Organi-
zation of
Celebra-
tion

The Chairman of the Lower Hudson Committee is the Hon. Nathan A. Warren, who at the time of the Celebration was Mayor of Yonkers, and the Committee established its head

quarters in the Chamber of Commerce, Radford Building, Yonkers, with Mr. Clarence E. Leonard as Assistant to the Secretary of the Commission for the Lower Hudson Committee. For much of the information embodied in this chapter we are indebted to Chairman Warren and Mr. Leonard.

Preparations for the Lower Hudson Celebration were commenced early in the year resulting in the first meeting of the Lower Hudson Committee at Manor Hall, Yonkers, on March 3, 1909. At this meeting, the Hon. Nathan A. Warren was elected Chairman and Mr. Clarence E. Leonard was appointed Executive Aide to the Chairman. As the Executive Aide was also Secretary of the Historical Committee of the Commission, which was supervising the designs and construction of the Historical Floats which were to be used in the Parade of September 28 in New York, he prepared a plan for taking to Yonkers and other Lower Hudson places twenty of the historical floats used in New York, together with the costumes of the characters represented upon them and the seventy-five Iroquois Indians who accompanied the Indian floats in New York.

This plan, with additional details, was adopted by the Lower Hudson Committee and approved by the Commission, who voted to the Committee the sum of \$25,000 for the purpose of aiding the Celebrations. Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley of Peekskill was elected Treasurer of the Committee.

The Executive Committee of the Lower Hudson Committee was constituted as follows: Hon. Nathan A. Warren, Chairman; Mr. Clarence E. Leonard, Secretary; Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley, Treasurer; Mr. Theodore Fitch, Hon. Leslie Sutherland and Hon. William P. Bugbee.

The Chairman then appointed local committees for each city and village of the Lower Hudson wherein it was planned to hold celebrations. Those committees, subject to the approval of this Committee, arranged for celebrations in their respective localities. Of those local committees the Mayor

or President of the respective city or village was Chairman, and each local committee contained the members of this Committee residing in the respective locality, together with other citizens of the localities which were nominated by the Chairman.

General
Plan

After extensive planning and consultations between the various local committees and the Executive Aide representing the Lower Hudson Committee, the following general plan of celebration was adopted:

Sunday, October 3

Religious Services and Observances referring particularly to the occurrence of the Celebration.

Exercises at Philipsburgh Hall, Yonkers, at 3 P. M.

Monday, October 4

Parade of twenty-one historical floats, accompanied by Indians and manned by local participants, at Yonkers, joined in by Mount Vernon, New Rochelle, and nearby villages. The parade augmented by the military and various civic and industrial organizations. Reviewed by Governor Hughes and staff, accompanied by Mrs. Hughes and party, Mayor Warren of Yonkers, Mayor Howe of Mount Vernon, Mayor Raymond of New Rochelle, and the Presidents of Villages and invited guests.

In the afternoon, a reception to Governor and Mrs. Hughes and party at the City Club, Yonkers.

In the evening, a reception by the Old Home Week Committee to the former residents of Yonkers, at Carnegie Library Hall, Yonkers, together with a concert.

Tuesday, October 5

Parade of the floats from Hastings, through Dobbs Ferry and Irvington to Tarrytown and North Tarrytown, accompanied by local organizations and fire companies; the historical characters upon the floats represented by local participants.

In the evening an Automobile Parade at Yonkers.

Wednesday, October 6

Parade of floats at Nyack, joined in by participants from Piermont, Grand View, South and Upper Nyack, accompanied by local organizations, fire companies and schools.

In the afternoon a Civic Parade at Yonkers, embracing the employees of all the departments. General Plan

In the evening a Banquet at Philipsburgh Hall, Yonkers, with addresses by prominent men.

Thursday, October 7

Parade of floats at Ossining joined in by participants from Briar Cliff and Croton-on-Hudson in the forenoon of the day.

Parade of civic organizations at Haverstraw in the afternoon.

In the evening, band concerts in the various parks and at the Pier, in Yonkers, and a concert at St. Mary's Church, Yonkers.

Friday, October 8

Parade of floats at Peekskill, manned by local participants, with industrial and other organizations, fire companies, schools, etc., joined in by Montrose, Crugers, and nearby villages.

In the afternoon, exercises in the schools at Yonkers.

Saturday, October 9

Parade of civic organizations at Cold Spring with local participants, joined in by representatives from Brewster, Carmel, Garrisons, Highland Falls and West Point.

A water parade of the historical floats accompanied by Indians, in the afternoon.

In the evening, grand displays of fireworks at Yonkers and various points to Cold Spring.

Every evening during the Hudson-Fulton Celebration and Old Home Week at Yonkers, beautiful decorations and illuminations on the public buildings, parks and principal streets, as well as many business places and residences.

In addition to sums of money donated by the Committee to the various local committees for the purpose of carrying out the local celebrations, to be supplemented by the various local subscriptions, the Committee furnished free of expense to the local committees the historical floats which formed the basis of most of the parades, the attendance and participation of seventy-three Indians, the decorations and costumes, several bands of music, the attendance of twenty-five regular attaches, and assumed the expense of the transportation of the floats on land by the regular routes as planned. Incidents of the Celebration

Incidents
of the
Celebra-
tion

It should be said in justice to the Lower Hudson Committee that it did not assume the responsibility of delivering any of the floats, barges, tugboats, etc., by water at any point within its jurisdiction. The contract for this delivery was made direct by the Commission in New York and the towboat captain who was engaged for the purpose had the full responsibility for that part of the undertaking.

On Saturday, October 2, the Executive Aide of the Lower Hudson Committee went to Brooklyn and after almost continuous work, night and day, transported 21 of the floats to Yonkers in time for the parade Monday morning, while others were despatched to points farther north.

By equally diligent work the floats used in the Yonkers parade were delivered intact to the Hastings and Tarrytown Committee and to Ossining; and while some floats were prevented from reaching Peekskill by the arch of a bridge, owing to their extreme height, the members of the Peekskill Committee deserve great credit for their sturdy cooperation in overcoming all obstacles, and for the manner in which they produced a parade second in importance only to the larger one of Yonkers.

The historical floats along the Lower Hudson were objects of great interest. They contributed largely to the success of the parades in which they bore a conspicuous part and were highly appreciated.

In most of the villages during the week the floats in the parade were headed with auxiliary wagons with mechanics and costumes. Mr. Salem E. Parker was in charge of the Indians and Mr. Ed. Stoddard accompanied the Executive Aide in charge of the floats.

The Indians, to the number of seventy-three, including the squaws and papooses, under the leadership of War Chief Logan, were an interesting addition to the parades. During the nights the Indians were domiciled in a house-boat accompanying the water barges containing the floats, while the mechanics of

the floats were housed in a similar boat. The war dances given by the Indians during the parades were highly appreciated by the spectators.

Chairman Warren of the Lower Hudson Committee expresses himself as greatly indebted, not only to the able assistants on his Committee, but also to the public spirited local committees, whose cordial cooperation made the Celebrations along the Lower Hudson as successful and enjoyable, in proportion to their sizes, as those along any other part of the river.

Reserving for another chapter the account of the ceremonies in Yonkers, we give herewith brief descriptions of the events at points north of Yonkers.

The first incident of interest on the section of the river from Hastings to North Tarrytown was the passage of the Half Moon and the Clermont and their arrival at Tarrytown on Wednesday, September 29. During the day, the local committee took the visitors in automobiles to the haunts of Washington Irving and to Sleepy Hollow Cemetery where Irving is buried. In the evening they were entertained at dinner at the Florence Hotel. Following the Grand Parade at Yonkers on October 4, the historical floats were transported by land to Hastings. As these floats were nearly eighteen feet in height, with a width of fifteen feet, and a length of from twenty-five feet to thirty-five feet, the problem of transportation was a serious one, especially in view of the low trolley wires and limbs of trees encountered. Each float was drawn by four horses, and the characters were assumed by people from the various villages through which the parade passed. Mr. Charles H. Towner, who was Master of Transportation in Yonkers, and who performed valuable work in the unloading of the floats, had charge of their transportation from Hastings to North Tarrytown.

On Thursday, October 5, the parade formed at 11 o'clock in the forenoon at Hastings. Grand Marshal W. F. Judson had appointed Mr. O. S. Goan of Hastings, Mr. Franklin

Hastings
to North
Tarry-
town

Q. Brown of Dobbs Ferry, Mr. W. A. H. Ely of Tarrytown, and Mr. David Silver of North Tarrytown, as aides; Mr. Robert Dashwood of Irvington, Adjutant, and Mr. Clarence E. Leonard, Executive Aide, in charge of floats.

The parade formed at the Reformed Church on Broadway and proceeded north on Broadway, the Grand Marshal and Aides accompanying the escorts and floats throughout the line of march to Beekman street, in North Tarrytown, where a counter-march was made down Cortlandt street to the Tarrytown depot and dock.

As the floats passed through the villages of Hastings, Dobbs Ferry and Irvington, they were joined by the quotas of the respective villages, who acted as escorts to the village line of Tarrytown whence the escort duty was assumed by the joint villages of Tarrytown and North Tarrytown.

The parade moved in the following order:

Grand Marshal Wm. F. Judson and Aides.

Hastings.

Hastings Committee in carriages.

Hastings School Children.

Ledethaus Band.

Protection Engine Co. No. 1 of Hastings.

Fourth Separate Co.'s Band.

Uniontown Hose No. 2.

Band.

U. C. & C. Co. Fire Co.

Dobbs Ferry Fire Department.

Order of Foresters.

Court and Pride of Olympia.

Hastings Athletic Club.

Dobbs Ferry.

Col. Franklin Q. Brown, Marshal, and Aides.

Dobbs Ferry Committee, Board of Trustees and Board of Education in carriages.

Police and Fire Patrol.

Ex-Chiefs of Fire Department.

Finnegan's Band.

Ogden Hose Company.

Murray's Band.

Ardsley Hose Company.

Yonkers Fife and Drum Corps.
 Livingston Hose Company.
 Resolute Hook and Ladder Company.
 Mackenzie School.
 Rochambeau Club.

Hastings
 to North
 Tarry-
 town

Hastings Division.

N. Y. Juvenile Asylum Band.
 N. Y. Juvenile Asylum Children.
 Dobbs Ferry School Children.
 N. Y. Orphan Asylum Children.

Irvington.

H. V. D. Black, Marshal, and Aides
 United Spanish War Veterans.
 Board of Trustees in carriages.
 G. A. R. in carriages.
 Irvington School Children.
 Workingmen's Association.
 Band.
 Elmsford Fire Company.
 Irvington Fire Company.

Tarrytown and North Tarrytown.

Trustees and Committee in carriages.
 Chiefs and Former Chiefs of the Fire Departments.
 Fire Patrol, White Plains.
 Murray's Brass Band.
 Union Hook and Ladder Company of White Plains.
 Dutchess Fife and Drum Corps.
 North Tarrytown Fire Patrol.
 Mertz Reed Band.
 Hope Hose Company.
 Washington Irving Fife and Drum Corps.
 Pocantico Hook and Ladder Company.
 Henry Rall's Band.
 Phenix Hose Company.
 Chandler Fife and Drum Corps.
 Rescue Hose Company.
 Port Chester Cornet Band.
 Irving Hose Company.
 Institution of Mercy Drum Corps.
 Columbia Hose Company.
 Port Chester Fife and Drum Corps.
 Sherman Park Fire Company.
 Twenty-first Regiment Band.
 Jackson Engine Company.
 Sixty-ninth Regiment Band

Hastings
to North
Tarry-
town

Riverside Hose Company.
Seventy-first Regiment Band.
Conqueror Hook and Ladder Company.

After the firemen came the floats. First came the float of the Royal Arcanum and then followed a tribe of Indians on foot. Following were the floats: 1, Washington coach; 2, Legend of St. Nicholas; 3, Clermont; 4, Dutch doorway; 5, Pulling down the statue of George III; 6, Huguenots going to church; 7, Sons of Liberty, Stamp Act; 8, Fate of Henry Hudson; 9, Colonial home; 10, Ducking stool, Colonial punishments; 11, First vessel built on Manhattan; 12, Sleepy Hollow Church; 13, Old Broadway; 14, The Capture of Andre, manned by descendants of those who captured him; 15, Old fire-engine, manned by veterans from this division.

All along Broadway the residences were beautifully decorated and all the business places were in gala dress. The floats were drawn up Broadway to Beekman avenue, to Cortlandt street, to Main street.

The firemen then paraded through various streets to Fountain square, to be inspected.

The North Tarrytown Department marched to Beekman avenue, where inspection took place. After the inspection the firemen repaired to their various quarters and had dinner. In the evening there was a magnificent display of fireworks in Buchanan's lot on the west side of the railroad track, when forty set pieces of fireworks were shown. After this display there was a ball in Music Hall under the auspices of Riverside Hose Company. In the automobile parade, Mr. Charles Vanderbilt won the silver cup for the best decorated car.

Hastings had further celebration in the afternoon with addresses, and Irvington finished the evening at the Village Hall.

Nyack
Cere-
monies

On Wednesday, October 6, the floats that were landed in Nyack at the Main street dock, were drawn to the corner of Broadway and Cornelison avenue in South Nyack, where the parade started about noon in the following order:

Grand Marshal Isaac E. Pye and Aides.
Police.
Chief of Fire Department.
Fort Lee Band.
Knickerbocker Engine Co.

Murray's Band.
 Orangetown Fire Engine Co.
 Float with Indians.
 Spring Valley Band.
 Pearl River Fire Co.
 Spring Valley Hook and Ladder Co.
 Defender Engine Co.
 13th Separate Co. Fife and Drum Corps.
 Empire Hook and Ladder Co.
 Dexter Folder Co. Band.
 Jackson Hose Co.
 Float with Indians.
 Tappan Fire Department.
 Glassing's Band.
 Mazeppa Engine Co.
 Float.
 Chelsea Hook and Ladder Co.
 Float.
 Baptist Boys Brigade.
 Float.
 Kyel's Band.
 Jackson Engine Co.
 Float.

Nyack
 Cere-
 monies

The Clermont arrived at Ossining at midnight, September 29-30, and was followed by the Half Moon on Thursday, the 30th. During Thursday, boats of all kinds and sizes visited the replicas of Hudson's ship and Fulton's steamboat. The members of the official party of the Clermont were the special guests of the sub-marine fleet while at Ossining. The visitors left for Peekskill about 4 P. M.

The parade at Ossining was held a week later, on Thursday, October 7. Grand Marshal Edwin McAlpin appointed the following aides for the parade: Dudley B. Holbrook, Chief of Staff, and the following aides: Messrs. Walter W. Law, Jr., Willis J. Physioc, Augustus McCollom, Howard B. Boden, Henry C. Holbrook, O. R. Clark, Augustine Sackett, Carroll H. Stevens, A. Coleman Smith, Clarence S. Smith, Earl Hopping, Charles E. Oliver, Rossiter Holbrook, Alfred C. Prentice, and John B. Grenlich.

The twenty floats being in position, the parade commenced

Ossining Ceremonies at 11 o'clock on Broadway, at Nelson Park, and proceeded north on Broadway to Main street in the following order:

Grand Marshal E. A. McAlpin and Aides.

Grand Army Veterans.

Company C, 71st Regiment.

Company A, 7th Regiment.

Twenty floats from the New York Parade, among which were the following organizations:

Ossining School Children.

George Washington Society.

Carpenters' Union.

Chief Engineer F. J. Axner and former Chiefs of Fire Department.

Senate Hook and Ladder Company.

Cataract Hose Company.

Washington Hook and Ladder Company.

Automobiles.

Haverstraw Ceremonies

In order that the people of Haverstraw and vicinity might see the Half Moon and Clermont, those vessels, when they left Tarrytown for Peckskill on Thursday afternoon, September 30, skirted the western shore of the river. Large crowds of people came to the riverside at Haverstraw and Grassy Point and even after dark had bonfires on the shore to prolong their salute to the strange looking craft.

The local Celebration at Haverstraw was on Thursday, October 7. The parade in the afternoon was composed of various civic organizations and school children of Haverstraw and vicinity. It was impracticable to take the historical floats of the Commission to Haverstraw, but the procession contained very interesting floats made locally. The order of march was as follows:

First Division

William Benson, Grand Marshal.

Bradley Keesler, Assistant Grand Marshal.

Platoon of Police.

Marshal and Assistant Marshals.

President and Board of Haverstraw Officials, in carriages.

President and Board of West Haverstraw Officials, in carriages.

Citizens' Committee — George W. Morley, Charles A. Weiant, Leo Hirschfeld, Florent Verdin, A. W. Dutcher, Alex. Mendelson, Nathan Burger, James A. Morrissey.

Glassing's Band.

Edward Pye Post, G. A. R. No. 179.

Admiral Cook Camp, S. W. V.
Canton Rockland, No. 68, I. O. O. F.
Spirit of 1776.
Boys' Brigades, M. E. and C. P. Churches.

Haver-
straw
Cere-
monies

Second Division

Fred Ossman, Marshal.
Band, Chas. Petrone, Leader.
Christopher Colombo Society.
Passaic Band.
St. Peter and St. Paul Society, Haverstraw.
St. John Society, Garnerville.
Slavish National Society, Haverstraw.
St. Nicholas Society, Haverstraw.

Third Division

Citizens in carriages.
Fred. S. Goldsmith, Marshal.
Fox's Band.
Principal and Board of Education of Haverstraw.
Haverstraw Public School.
Thirty floats.
Garnerville Public School.
Nine floats.
(Representing the present day and periods in our progress).

Fourth Division.

Fred Bonnett and son Fred with their duplication of the Clermont.
John E. Fowler and John A. Lynch, Marshals.
Chief Shankey and Assistants, H. F. D.
Fire Wardens.
Visiting Fire Department Chiefs.
St. Agatha's Cadet Drum Corps.
Rescue Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1, Haverstraw.
S. W. Johnson Engine Co. No. 1, Garnerville.
S. W. Johnson Gun Squad, Garnerville.
S. W. Johnson Steam Engine Co., Wappingers Falls.
Citizens Wappingers Falls.
Continental Hook and Ladder Co., Westwood, N. J.

Fifth Division

John Ducey, Marshal.
Stony Point Drum Corps.
General Warren Hose Co. No. 2, Haverstraw.
Goodsell Hose, Highland Falls.
Alert Hook and Ladder Co., Congers.
Lady Warren Hose Co. No. 5.
Park Ridge Volunteer Fire Association.

**Haver-
straw
Cere-
monies**

Sixth Division.

G. A. Springstell and George S. Allison, Marshals.

Montgomery Drum Corps.

Relief Hose Co., Haverstraw.

Empire Steamer Co., Hoboken.

Columbian Engine Co., Weehawken, N. J.

Delford Fire Association, Oradell.

Band.

Century Hook and Ladder Co., Park Ridge.

Seventh Division

George Dutcher and James Fredericks, Marshals.

Industrial floats.

Hirshfield's 3-horse Team and Truck.

Clark & Bennett with Piazza of House.

Heminover Bros., of Garnerville.

**Peekskill
Cere-
monies**

The Half Moon and Clermont arrived at Peekskill on Thursday evening, September 30. Their stay here was comparatively short, as it was necessary for them to leave the next morning in order to rendezvous at Cornwall in time to join the Naval Parade from New York to Newburgh on that day. The visit was long enough, however, to give hundreds of people an opportunity to see the vessels.

The celebration in Peekskill on Thursday and Friday, October 7 and 8, outrivaled anything of the kind ever seen in that village before. Every building in the business center, comprising about twelve blocks, was covered completely with bunting, flags and various appropriate insignia, and many of the buildings had electric light effects at night. The main streets were crossed with strings of flags from every telephone pole, and twelve big arches covered with flags and bunting for use in the Columbus Day celebration the following week were erected in time for use in the Hudson-Fulton Celebration. They were all strung with colored lights, making a beautiful effect at night. One of these arches lighted the entrance to Depew Park and another near the railroad station welcomed the visitors.

The principal event on Thursday was an automobile parade

which was witnessed by 5,000 persons. Twenty cars were in line for the prize, a handsome silver cup chased with automobile scenes. Many other cars not entered were on the streets. The procession moved with Mr. E. J. Lockwood's big tricar in advance distributing confetti and serpentine. The reviewing stand was on the veranda of the Raleigh Hotel. The judges were Messrs. W. B. O'Heeld, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Mac-Donough Craven. After witnessing the parade pass three times the judges awarded the prize to Mr. George W. Robertson, who drove a runabout representing an airship. The balloon was of yellow hunting covered with green branches and interlaced with yellow chrysanthemums. Yellow streamers connected the balloon to the body made up the same as the top. Honorable mention was given to Mr. Charles Vanderbilt's representation of the Half Moon, which won the prize in the Tarrytown parade. The second honorable mention was Mr. John N. Tilden's motor barge with Uncle Sam as steersman and Misses O'Dowd, Kelly and Schneider as oarsmen, and Miss Mildred Terbush as pilot, dressed as an Indian girl. She is the great-great-granddaughter of John Paulding, one of the captors of Major Andre.

Mr. Isaac H. Smith was Chairman of the general committee having charge of the parade on Friday, October 8. The Grand Marshal was Mr. Fred. A. Smith, who had Mr. J. Coleridge Darrow as Chief of Staff and thirty mounted aides. The line formed on Nelson avenue, right resting on Orchard street, and passed through various thoroughfares, to the corner of Main and Division streets, where it was dismissed. The order of the procession was as follows:

Grand Marshal Fred. A. Smith and Aides.

First Division.

Peekskill Fire Department.

Chief Engineer, C. E. Forbush.

First Assistant Engineer, H. Aug. Tompkins.

Second Assistant Engineer, J. J. Finnegan.

**Peekskill
Cere-
monies**

Murray's Band.

Peekskill Exempt Firemen's Association, drawing old hand engine.

Montgomery Drum Corps.

Columbian Engine Company No. 1.

Poughkeepsie Drum Corps.

Columbian Hose Company No. 1.

Sixth Heavy Artillery Band.

Cortlandt Hook and Ladder Company No. 1.

Poughkeepsie Drum Corps.

Washington Engine Company No. 2.

Stony Point Fife and Drum Corps.

Centennial Hose Company No. 4.

Float, "Season of Fruits and Flowers."

Indians on foot at games.

Float, "Season of Hunting."

Float, "Season of Snow."

Float, "Corn Festival."

Second Division.

Horace McCoy, Marshal.

Styles' Band.

Trades Council of Peekskill.

Trades and Labor Council of Peekskill.

Cigarmakers' Union No. 81 (Floral float).

Carpenters and Joiners' Union No. 163.

Brotherhood Painters and Decorators' Union No. 148.

Plumbers' Union No. 390.

Yeastmakers' Union.

Float, "First Vessel Built on Manhattan."

Characters furnished by Ancient Order of Hibernians, Division No. 10.

Float, "Pulling Down the Statue of George III."

Characters furnished by the pupils of Drum Hill High School.

Float, "Washington Coach."

Characters furnished by Van Cortlandt Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution.

Third Division.

Charles Nassau Wells, Marshal.

Peekskill Fife and Drum Corps.

De Lancy Cole Camp No. 78, Sons of Veterans.

P. M. A. Cadet Battalion.

St. Joseph's Home Band.

St. Joseph's Home Boys' Fire Department.

St. Joseph's Home Boys' Cadet Corps.

St. Joseph's Home Company of Sailors.

St. Joseph's Home Girls.

Columbian Engine Band.

Pupils of Oakside School.

Pupils of Drum Hill School.

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Pupils of Guardian School. | Peekskill |
| Pupils of District School No. 6, Buchanan. | Cere- |
| Pupils of School District No. 4, Oscawana-on-Hudson, with float representing Oscawana tribe of Indians. | monies |
| Van Cortlandtville School District No. 10. | |
| Float, "The Capture of Andre." | |
| Float, "Willlett's Seizure of Arms." | |
| Characters furnished by pupils of Oakside School. | |

Fourth Division.

Lanning G. Roake, Marshal.
 Barnes' Band.
 Peekskill Council, No. 1945, Royal Arcanum.
 Italo-American Association, Christopher Columbus.
 Employes Southard-Robertson Foundry.
 Cortlandt Grange, P. of H.
 Liberty Lodge No. 4152, G. U. O. F.
 Peekskill Motor Boat Club.
 Float, "Modern Motor Boat."
 Float, "Old Fire Engine."
 Characters furnished by the Peekskill Exempt Firemen's Association.
 Float, "Old Broadway Sleigh."
 Characters furnished by Cornelia Beekman Chapter, Junior Sons and Daughters of the Revolution.

Friday evening the town was given over to a carnival during which the members of the fire department, fraternal societies and boys and girls in costume marched about the streets.

Saturday evening every house and store was brilliantly lighted.

The celebration at Cold Spring on Saturday, October 9, aroused the liveliest interest. The ceremonies were formally opened at 10 A. M. by a public meeting with Mr. Stuyvesant Fish as Chairman. Addresses were delivered by Mr. Fish, Dr. William M. Sloan, Professor of History in Columbia University, and Judge William Wood.

Despite the fact that the strong tides and weak motive power of the boats which towed the barges containing the historical floats from Peekskill to Cold Spring prevented the arrival of the floats until late in the afternoon, the land parade took place as follows:

Cold
Spring
Cere-
monies

Aqueduct Police.
Grand Marshal Nelson and Aides.
Collie's Band.
United States Artillery.
Ladies' Troop.
Troop of Horsemen.
Large American Flag.
Float, "Goddess of Liberty Crowning Hudson and Fulton."
Matteawan Military Band.
School Children.
Float, "Pocahontas and Attendants."
Drum Corps.
Fire Department.
Hook and Ladder Truck decorated, carrying children representing historical characters.
Float, "Hiawatha's Courtship."
Cold Spring Young Men's Association.
Float, "Mollie Pitcher."
Hudson-Fulton Flag.
Float, "Rip Van Winkle."
Italian Band.
Italian Brigade.
Float, "Going to the Kirmess."
Float, "Colonial Tea Party."
Float, "Uncle Sam Surrounded by his Immigrants."
Automobiles.

Illuminations and a fine display of fireworks concluded the day.

Cornwall
Cere-
monies

While Cornwall-on-Hudson, for the reason stated at the beginning of this chapter, was classified with the Lower Hudson, it was not under the jurisdiction of the Lower Hudson Committee and its celebration was arranged independently of that Committee. The members of the Commission at Cornwall are the Hon. John H. Clarkson and Mr. Creswell MacLaughlin, with whom were associated, as members of the local committee, Mr. Harvey R. Talyor, Captain Charles Curie (now deceased), Dr. Henry Lyle Winter, Mr. Fred Booth, Mr. S. B. Young, and Mr. S. C. Jones. President Clarkson was Chairman and Mr. MacLaughlin, Secretary.

For the celebration at Cornwall the Commission appropriated \$2,500 and over \$1,000 was raised by subscription by the local committee.

The Half Moon and Clermont left Peekskill early Friday morning, October 1, and arrived at Cornwall just north of old Storm King, in ample time for the local celebration before joining the Naval Parade to Newburgh. As the Clermont entered the southern gate of the Highlands, the party on board gathered about the aft companion way and sang "Ye Banks and Braes of Bonnie Doon," as Robert Fulton is said to have sung it in 1807. Crowds gathered along the river front everywhere to greet the Half Moon and Clermont and see the other vessels of the Naval Parade. At the site of Fort Clinton, at West Point, and at Cold Spring, salutes of various sorts -- dipping the flag, firing of cannon, and blowing of steam whistles--showed special honor to the two replicas.

The local celebration at Cornwall included an historical parade in the morning, a school children's festival in the afternoon and a fine display of fireworks in the evening. The center of interest was Palmer's Park overlooking the Hudson, from which point the salutes to the Naval Parade were fired, and at this point were congregated about 20,000 spectators.

The parade in the morning was one of the most picturesque given along the river. It included members of the Grand Army in coaches; one thousand school children representing the entire town of Cornwall, marching; members of the fraternal and patriotic societies with banners and uniformed as follows: Independent Order of Red Men, United Order of American Mechanics, Knights of Columbus, Patriotic Sons of America, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Foresters of America, Royal Arcanum, Independent Order of Foresters, Companions of the Forest, Mountainville Grange, Cornwall Club, Veterans of the Spanish-American War, and the Firthcliff Club; thirty ladies of the Order of Pocohontas in the complete costumes of Indian squaws; Great Chief Bear in gorgeous native costume, accompanied by Red Men dressed as chieftains (all these wore original costumes of American

Cornwall Indians); Storm King Engine Company in full uniform; High-
Cere-land Engine Company in full uniform; thirty-five Knights of
monies Pythias from Marlborough in full uniform; twenty ladies and
children in native Indian costumes; seventy-five men in
complete Indian dress of which twenty-five were mounted;
twenty-five floats representing the degrees of advancement
since the discovery of the Hudson; and one hundred and twenty-
five cadets from the New York Military Academy of Cornwall-
on-Hudson. The most beautiful floats represented Dutch,
Indian, Colonial, Patriotic and Commercial subjects. The
music throughout the day and night was of the highest order
and the day and night displays of fireworks were as brilliant as
any shown on the river.

Notwithstanding the large crowd and the cumbersome size
of the parade of over three thousand in line, the disposition of
the heavy floats and the hundreds of automobiles and carriages,
there was not a hitch in the day, not a person injured, and
nothing lost through thieves either on the road or in the homes
of the people. The town was thoroughly policed and dis-
cipline perfect. Nine months were spent in arranging for
the event and it was the largest and most instructive com-
memoration ever presented in the history of Cornwall. The
decorations were artistic and the enthusiasm universal.

CHAPTER L

YONKERS CEREMONIES

THE local celebration at Yonkers may be said to have begun on Wednesday, September 29, with the boat races reported in the chapter on Aquatic Sports.

The arrival of the Half Moon and Clermont on the morning of Thursday, the 30th, was another event of great local interest, and the vessels were viewed by thousands from the river front or from points of vantage along the elevated streets of the city. Captain Davis and the party on the Clermont were the guests of the Yonkers City Club at luncheon. At 2.45, the Half Moon and Clermont departed for Tarrytown.

The principal events in Yonkers, however, occurred during the second week. For the following account of these events we are indebted to Mr. Clarence E. Leonard, Executive Aide of Mayor Warren, Chairman of the Lower Hudson Committee.

For several months preparations had been in progress for the large part which the City of Yonkers took in the series of celebrations along the Lower Hudson. The cities of Mount Vernon and New Rochelle combined with Yonkers and added thousands to the population of over eighty thousand people in Yonkers, while the nearby villages of Westchester County contributed their quotas. As a result, the day of the Grand Parade, October 4, witnessed the largest gathering of spectators at any point outside of the City of New York during the whole Hudson-Fulton Celebration.

The interest in the Celebration had been fostered by the energetic work of the committees appointed by Chairman Warren.

Under the leadership of Chairman Michael J. Walsh, the

Work of Committee on Plan and Scope evolved the general plan of operations for the week which was successfully carried out by the other committees.

Chairman Gideon H. Peck, of the Committee on Press and Publicity, issued descriptive leaflets, hung banners at various points and published newspaper articles describing the purposes and plans for a most successful celebration.

Chairman J. Irving Burns, of the Committee on Finance, made such successful appeals for the support of the community to the Yonkers Subscription Fund, that in a short space of time large amounts of money were contributed and the success of the Celebration assured.

Efforts were made by Chairman Arthur D. Ballard, of the Committee on Reunion, to bring back to Yonkers as many of its former citizens as possible for an Old Home Week Celebration, while Chairman George R. Brown, of the Committee on Reception and Hospitality, made extensive plans for the entertainment of all who should become guests of the city during the Celebration.

Chairman William Shrive, of the Committee on Decorations, not only covered the public buildings and streets of the city with a well-devised system of decorations, which was extended by private effort throughout the city, but also erected an arch in Getty Square with accompanying columns of approach, which was very effective.

Chairman Edward Gerbereux, of the Committee on Illuminations, carried out plans on a large scale, which resulted in one of the finest electrical displays exhibited outside of the city of New York, and which will remain a pleasant memory to all who were so fortunate as to view it.

The illumination of the city was continued evenings throughout the entire week of Celebration, and was ably aided by private enterprise in decorating and illuminating.

Chairman Oliver Scott, of the Committee on Reviewing

Stands, erected large stands for the purposes of the Parade and for the concerts in the parks.

The week's observances had an auspicious beginning in a ^{Religious Service} union religious service held in Philipsburg Hall on Sunday afternoon, October 3, 1909. At this service every seat in the large hall was occupied. All denominations and creeds were generously represented and nearly all of the local clergy were seated on the platform. The Rev. William P. Stevenson, D. D., Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Chairman of the Committee on Religious Exercises, opened the meeting with prayer and introduced successively the following speakers: Rev. James E. Freeman, Rector of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church; Rev. C. F. Ralston, Pastor of Warburton Avenue Baptist Church; Rev. William P. Bruce, Pastor of Park Hill Reformed Church, and Rev. S. C. Hearn, Pastor of the First Methodist Church. The music was under the direction of Mr. Will R. Reeves, and a very pleasing program was rendered in which Messrs. Stanley Avery, Magnus F. Schutz and John Young took solo parts. The congregational singing was hearty, led by a large and efficient chorus composed of the choirs of the First Presbyterian, Warburton Avenue Baptist, St. John's and St. Andrew's Episcopal Churches. The meeting closed with the benediction pronounced by Rev. John M. Ericcson, Rector of St. John's Episcopal Church.

On Monday, October 4, shortly after 10 o'clock in the forenoon, Governor Hughes and staff and Mrs. Hughes arrived in Yonkers. They were received by Chairman George R. Brown, of the Committee on Reception and Hospitality, together with Mayor Warren and the Executive Committee, who escorted the guests to the City Club. There a collation and brief reception were tendered, and a short address was made by the Governor, after which a review of the line of march took place from the beginning of the route to the Grand Reviewing Stand at Washington Park. Governor and Mrs. Hughes

Recep-
tion of
Governor

appeared to be particularly pleased with the large bodies of school children banked among the many thousands of spectators. A large number from the schools of Mount Vernon were located south of the grounds of St. Joseph's Hospital, and made a fine appearance, while the stand on the grounds contained a large representation from the parish school of St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church of Yonkers, and on a stand on the foreground of the High School Building was a living representation of the United States Flag, composed of a thousand pupils from the schools of Yonkers, dressed in the red, white and blue costumes which had been provided by Chairman Charles Philip Easton, of the Committee on Schools. The scholars added to the effect with their well-rendered songs. Governor Hughes and party proceeded to the Grand Stand in front of the New City Hall, where the Governor reviewed the parade. On the stand with him were Mayor Warren, Mayor Benjamin Howe, of Mount Vernon, ex-Mayors of Yonkers James H. Weller, John E. Andrus, Michael J. Walsh, Leslie Sutherland and John H. Coyne, members of the Executive Committee, city officials, and invited guests. Mayor George G. Raymond, of New Rochelle, marched at the head of his division from that city. At the conclusion of the parade, Governor Hughes was escorted to the depot, where he took a train at half-past three o'clock for the north.

Military
and Civic
Parade

Meanwhile during the morning, the Militia and Civic Organizations assembled under the charge of Chairman John C. Shotts, of the Committee on Parade, making the largest and finest procession that has taken place in the City of Yonkers. The procession was nearly three miles long and took two hours to pass a given point.

Soon after the historical floats had been delivered in their proper order in the line at 11 o'clock in the morning, the procession moved in the following order:

Military and Civic Parade

Yonkers Mounted Police.

Grand Marshal John C. Shotts and Staff.

First Division

Division Marshal Brigadier-General John I. Pruyn and Staff.

Murray's Band.

Drum Corps.

First Battalion, 10th Regiment, N. G. N. Y.

Company E, First Regiment, N. G. N. Y.

No. 12 School Band.

High School Cadets.

Westminster Brigade.

McClellan Camp, Sons of Veterans.

Yonkers Letter-Carriers.

Kitching Post No. 60, G. A. R.

John C. Fremont Post No. 590, G. A. R.

Second Division.

Division Marshal H. P. Spreckels and Staff.

First Regiment Band, Newark.

Employees Otis Elevator Company, with Fire Brigade apparatus and two floats, with Ladies.

Port Chester Band.

Employees Federal Sugar Refining Company.

Third Division

Division Marshal M. J. Cantwell and Staff.

Styles' Band.

Improved Order of Red Men.

Float, "Season of Blossoms."

Float, "Season of Snows."

Pennoyer's Band of New York City.

Foresters of America.

Italian Boys' Band.

Marconi Mutual Benefit Association.

Float, "Season of Fruits."

Float, "Season of Hunting."

Red Men's Drum Corps.

Red Men in Costume.

Indians from State Reservation.

Red Men in Costume.

Float, "Fate of Henry Hudson."

Sons of the North.

Float, "First Vessel Built on Manhattan."

Blacken's Band, of Elizabeth, N. J.

Sons of St. George.

Fourth Division

Mayor Raymond, of New Rochelle.

Division Marshal A. H. Titus and Staff.

**Military
and Civic
Parade**

New Haven Band.
 New Rochelle Citizens' Committee.
 Enterprise Hand Truck.
 Five Companies New Rochelle Firemen.
 Float, "Huguenots."
 Float, "Colonial Home."
 Drum Corps.
 Patriotic Order Sons of America.
 United Order of American Mechanics -- Senior and Junior Orders.
 Float, "Dutch Doorway."
 Float, "Daughters of Liberty."
 Leake and Watts Band.
 Float, "St. Nicholas."
 Yonkers Teutonia.
 Yonkers Quartet Club.
 Float, "Colonial Period."
 Float, "Stamp Act."
 Scottish Pipe Band, from New York City.
 Clara MacGregor.

Fifth Division

Division Marshal Edward Gerbereux and Staff.
 Band.
 Benevolent Protective Order of Elks.
 Float, "Manor Hall."
 Float, "Willett's Seizure of Arms."
 Float, "Destruction of Statue of George III."
 Float, "Capture of Andre."
 Float, "Old-Time Punishments."
 Dietz Band.
 Royal Arcanum Float.
 Royal Arcanum.
 Fourth Separate Company Drum Corps.
 Modern Woodmen of America.
 Two Floats and Log Cabin.

Sixth Division.

Division Marshal Bradford Jones and Staff.
 German Odd Fellows Orphan Asylum Band.
 Independent Order of Odd Fellows.
 Float, "Washington Coach."
 Float, "Legend of Sleepy Hollow."
 Fife and Drum Corps.
 Mercury Athletic Club.

Seventh Division

Division Marshal John N. Parsons and Staff.
 Band.
 Float, "The Clermont."

**Military
and Civic
Parade**

Irish-American Societies.
Float, "Old Fire Engine."
Band

Union Engine Company No. 3, New Rochelle.
Court Bonnybrook Fife and Drum Corps.
West Harrison Chemical Engine Company.
Harvey's Band.

Yonkers Exempt Firemen's Benevolent Association.
Hose carriage and old hand engine.

Eighth Division.

Division Marshal George W. Bard and Staff.
Mount Vernon Band.

Farnsworth Post No. 170, G. A. R., of Mount Vernon.
Mount Vernon Sons of Veterans.
Float, "Old Broadway Sleigh."
Boys' Band.

Court Chester Fife and Drum Corps.
Clinton Hook and Ladder Company of Mount Vernon.
Drum Corps.
Chemical Engine Company No. 4 of Mount Vernon.
Drum Corps.
Engine Company No. 3 of Mount Vernon.

Ninth Division

Division Marshal Peter Zyarlowski and Staff.
Members of Hungarian Societies.
Hungarian Band.
Hungarian Societies.
Barnes' Band.

Uniformed Members of Polish Societies.
Other Members of Polish and Hungarian Societies.
Paderewski's Band.
Float with Hungarians.
Float, "Capture of Stony Point."

Tenth Division

Division Marshal John Ungvársky and Staff
Band

Holy Trinity Society No. 41.
St. John Assembly No. 34.
St. Nicholas No. 27.
St. John Nep. No. 237.
St. John's Slavish.
Lutheran Union.
Assembly 15, Slavish Gymnastic Union.
First National Union.
St. Michael's Society.

**Military
and Civic
Parade**

St. John's Society.
St. Joseph's Society.
Mertz-Reed Band of Port Chester.

Eleventh Division

Division Marshal Clarence W. Clark and Staff.
Vehicles Representing Yonkers Industries.

The last division was equal in interest to those which preceded it, and not only gave a striking illustration of the industrial activities in Yonkers, but reflected the earnest work of Chairman Louis Spreckels of the Committee on Local Industries.

Grand Marshal Shotts estimated that there were 13,000 persons in the procession.

The route of the parade was from the junction of McLean avenue and Broadway, and Morris street and Broadway in South Yonkers, northward on Broadway past the reviewing stand in front of the New City Hall, through Getty Square and up North Broadway to Shonnard place. At the latter point was the reviewing stand of the Grand Marshal, while scattered along the route were various stands to accommodate the many thousands of spectators.

The distance covered by the route of march slightly exceeded four miles.

It is estimated that nearly two hundred thousand people witnessed the Celebration, a large number coming from the surrounding towns and villages of Westchester County and many from the City of New York.

**Home
Week Re-
ception**

Chairman Arthur D. Ballard, of the Committee on Reunion, with his efficient co-workers, had labored strenuously to promote the Old Home Week feature of the Celebration which added much to its success, and kept up the interest in the local celebrations in Yonkers for the balance of the week.

On the evening of Monday, October 4, following the parade, an Old Home Week reception and concert were held

in Carnegie Library Hall. The hall was well filled. Mr. ^{Home} Arthur D. Ballard, Chairman of the Committee on Reunion, ^{Week Re-} ^{ception} called the assemblage to order and welcomed those present. He stated that about 2,300 invitations to former residents of the city had been sent out. He then introduced as the presiding officer of the evening Mayor Warren. The Mayor, after an appropriate address, introduced Rev. Dr. William P. Stevenson, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, who spoke on the growth of the city, and Mr. S. Emmet Getty, who spoke of the old-timers, of which band he was one. A characteristically humorous speech from Mr. William Welsh was followed by remarks from Mr. James V. Lawrence, President of the Chamber of Commerce, Mr. George W. Farnham of Brooklyn, a former resident, and Mr. Daniel J. Cashin, President of the Board of Aldermen, who wittily referred to matters mentioned by the previous speakers. Interspersed between the speeches several musical numbers were given. Messrs. A. H. Tompkins and Patrick Loughnan gave martial music on drum and fife; Mrs. Mary McGowan-Koch, sang "The Lark Now Leaves its Watery Nest" and "Home, Sweet Home;" Mr. Fred Butler rendered "My Own United States" and "The Two Grenadiers;" and violin solos were rendered by Mr. Manfred S. Uhlfelder. The piano accompaniment was by Mr. Stanley R. Avery.

At half-past six o'clock in the evening following the Grand ^{Illumi-} Parade, an interesting ceremony took place at the headquarters ^{nations} of the Committee in the Radford Building, on Getty Square. At that hour, Chairman Nathan A. Warren and the members of the Executive Committee received from Chairman Edward Gerbereux, of the Committee on Illuminations, formal notice that the extensive system of illuminations was ready to be placed in operation. Mayor Warren introduced Miss Jennie Lullabelle Mooney, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. George S. Mooney, who, being held up by her mother, pressed the button which

in an instant transformed the ordinary light of the city into a dazzling blaze of electric glory. The illumination consisted of many thousands of sparkling white electric bulbs with a half moon and star alternately glittering among the brilliant festoons which were strung along the avenues, and interwoven into exquisite designs upon the buildings.

Carnival
Scenes

In the evening there was a general carnival. Tens of thousands of visitors joined the citizens of Yonkers in merry-making and taking the roadways with the true spirit of fun and laughter, singing and parading and making the most remarkable spectacle ever seen in the city. Every one was good natured and happy and no excessive rough play or accidents marred the occasion. The carnival was repeated with more or less vigor each evening throughout the week, ending in the grand display of fireworks on Saturday evening.

The plans of the local committee were intended to provide entertainment for the evenings of the week, while business proceeded during the day time as usual. The beautiful illumination of the city buildings, parks, docks and principal streets was continued each evening of the week. As a consequence large crowds of spectators made the evenings merry with carnival and it is a noteworthy fact that so much of the spirit of fun should have prevailed with an almost total absence of rudeness.

The police arrangements were admirable, and great credit is due Chief Wolff and his assistants for the masterly manner in which the crowds were handled, not only during Monday's parade and those following it, but throughout the Carnival of jollity which prevailed during the week.

Auto-
mobile
Parade

On Tuesday, October 5, while the historical floats proceeded on their way through the lower Hudson villages, the citizens of Yonkers indulged in an Automobile parade. The procession formed at half-past eight o'clock in the evening at Lawrence street and South Broadway and proceeded north on Broadway to Getty Square, where the automobiles were

reviewed and judged at the grand stand; then proceeded through the various streets of the city, and returned past the grand stand at the new City Hall and disbanded. Auto-
mobile
Parade

The parade was organized in the following order:

Motorcycle Police.

Grand Marshal, Dr. C. W. Buckmaster.

Band.

First Division

George H. Thomas, Marshal.

Out of Town Cars.

Second Division.

Dr. W. George Schoonover, Marshal.

Westchester County Cars.

Band.

Third Division

Charles P. May, Marshal.

Yonkers Cars.

Fourth Division

Herbert Rose, Marshal.

Advertising Cars.

The judges were Messrs. John C. Shotts, George N. Rigby, William H. Torpey, S. J. Murphy, Abraham Shapiro and J. A. Bradley.

The automobiles of Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Reeves, containing their little two sons, representing Peary and Cook in the discovery of the North Pole, took the first silver prize, a loving cup, and twelve other prizes were awarded to other cars which were fantastically and beautifully arranged. Colonel F. Q. Brown, of Dobbs Ferry, was awarded first prize in the out of town division for his automobile float, the "Halve Maen," a miniature replica of Hudson's craft, which received great applause all along the line. Colonel Brown and his friends were dressed in Dutch costumes. The Otis Elevator Company took the prize for commercial cars, with young ladies as living pictures. Mr. Samuel Untermeyer's two cars and the cars of Messrs.

Joseph Canepi, A. K. Shipman, George H. Thomas, Charles E. Otis, Joseph Blatzheim, George W. Olivet and Thomas F. Larkin, captured prizes while the car of Mr. Charles May took the prize for grotesque decoration.

Municipal
Parade

On Wednesday afternoon, October 6, occurred a Municipal Parade of the City of Yonkers, which included all of the employees of the city in the various departments to the number of a thousand men, led by the Mayor, Nathan A. Warren.

It moved at 2.30 o'clock from Getty Square and proceeded through North Broadway, Dock street, Warburton avenue, Union Place, Woodworth avenue, Wells avenue, Warburton avenue, Riverdale avenue, Ludlow street, and South Broadway, to Getty Square, where it disbanded.

Following Grand Marshal Matt H. Ellis and staff came the police force; Mayor Warren and office assistants; the Common Council; the Board of Supervisors; members of the judiciary and city officials of all departments; the volunteer fire department with three hose companies; officials of the Public Safety Department, including the Bureau of Health, Charities, Buildings, Combustibles, Weights and Measures, and the Fire Bureau; twelve fire engine and truck companies with eighteen pieces of fire apparatus; and officials of the Department of Public Works, including representatives of the Park and Water bureaus. At intervals between the different bodies were bands of music. The parade was reviewed by the ex-Mayors of Yonkers and ex-City officials, at the grand stand on Broadway.

Banquet

On the evening of October 6 a banquet was given at Philipsburgh Hall, by the Yonkers Committee and was one of the most elaborate affairs of its kind ever held in Yonkers. The following details are gathered from a newspaper account of the dinner: The guests were seated at small tables, each accommodating four persons. These tables were decorated with vines and ferns. At each plate were roses and carnations.

The favors were Hudson-Fulton Manor Hall medals. Each ^{Banquet} person received also a papier-mache globe — a map of the world — showing the North Pole, at which was an American flag and two figures supposed to represent Cook and Peary.

A long table along the east end of the room was occupied by the speakers, members of the committee and others. They were Mayor Nathan A. Warren, who was the toastmaster; Rev. Charles R. Corley, Mr. Wm. Warburton Scrugham, Supreme Court Justice Arthur S. Tompkins, Comptroller James T. Lennon, Mr. Edward Gerbereux, Mr. Clarence E. Leonard, Mr. Joseph Miller, Mr. Charles Philip Easton, Col. O. C. F. Homer, Mr. Robert G. Jackson, Mr. G. H. Wildman, Mr. Daniel Fulton, Rev. William P. Bruce, Mr. Edwin A. Oliver, Public Safety Commissioner Edgar M. Hermance, Hon. Job E. Hedges, Rev. James E. Freeman, Mr. J. B. Walker, Mr. George R. Brown, Mr. E. K. Martin, Mr. Michael J. Walsh, Mr. Jules Breuchaud, Mr. F. S. Cook and City Engineer L. S. Cooper.

The menu cards were elaborate examples of the printer's and engraver's art. The frontispiece showed a picture of the Palisades in the background, and in front the Clermont and Half Moon sailing northward.

The dinner was served by the management of the Park Hill Inn. The invocation, preceding the dinner, was by Rev. Dr. Charles R. Corley.

Steadman's Orchestra furnished music.

Mayor Warren announced that he had received letters, expressing regret at inability to attend, from a number of people who had been invited to make addresses. These included General Woodford, Mr. Herman Ridder, the Mayors of Albany, Kingston and other cities along the river, Supreme Court Justice Keogh, and Dr. Frederick A. Cook, the Arctic explorer. "General Woodford was to have spoken to us of 'Hudson and His River,' and Mr. Ridder of 'Fulton and

Banquet His Clermont," said the Mayor. "I will call upon a gentleman who has always been conspicuous for his interest in civic and historic matters affecting Yonkers to address you on these two topics, Rev. James E. Freeman."

Following the address by Dr. Freeman, the Chairman introduced Justice Arthur S. Tompkins who spoke on "Colonial Westchester," Mr. Job E. Hedges of New York City, who responded to "Our Country," Mr. William W. Scrugham of Yonkers who responded to "Our City," and the Rev. William Paterson Bruce, Pastor of the Park Hill Reformed Church of Yonkers, who told of "The Share of the Church of Holland in the Hudson-Fulton Celebration."

Between the speeches, songs were rendered by Mr. G. Magnus Schutz and Mrs. Mary McGowan-Koch. Mr. Schutz was accompanied on the piano by James Pearce, M. B., and Mrs. Koch by Mrs. Frederick L. Keller. "Home, Sweet Home," was sung by the soprano, as the finale.

Concerts On Thursday evening, October 7, band concerts were held in the various parks of Yonkers and at the Public Dock. A concert was also given at St. Mary's R. C. Church, Yonkers, Rev. Charles R. Corley, Rector, which was attended by Mayor Warren and Committee and a large number of citizens.

The program follows:

1. National Anthem.

By St. Mary's Choir.

2. Organ solos:

- | | |
|--|---------|
| (a) Prelude to Act III, Lohengrin..... | Wagner. |
| (b) Arioso Scherzando..... | Avery. |
| (c) March from "Aida"..... | Verdi. |

By Mr. Stanley R. Avery.

3. "Star Spangled Banner."

By St. Mary's Choir.

4. Organ solos:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|
| (a) Allegretto..... | Guilmant. |
| (b) Scherzo..... | Dethier. |
| (c) Overture to "William Tell"..... | Rossini. |

By Mr. Robert W. Wilkes.

Concerts

5. Bass solos:

- (a) "Beloved Columbia"..... Ries.
 (b) Recessional..... De Koven.

By Mr. G. Magnus Schutz.

6. Organ solos:

- (a) "March Heroique"..... Dubois.
 (b) Intermezzo..... Hollins.
 (c) Prelude..... Rachmaninoff.

By Mr. Will R. Reeves.

7. "Home, Sweet Home."

By Mr. Schutz.

8. Hymn, "Holy God, we Praise Thy Name."

By Choir and Audience.

On Friday afternoon, October 8, occurred the literary ^{School Exercises} exercises at the schools in charge of Mr. Charles Philip Easton, Chairman of the Committee on Schools, and President of the Board of School Trustees. The most pretentious exercises were those of the High School, which were held in Philipsburgh Hall, where prizes were given to the boy pupil and girl pupil who had prepared the best essay on the "Discovery of the Hudson River." John W. Draper and Sarah R. Hull were the prize winners and the medals were presented by Mr. Easton in behalf of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission. An address was delivered by the Rev. Philip M. Watters. Other parts of the program were: — Singing, "Star Spangled Banner;" oration, "The Career of Robert Fulton," by Charles Ransom Enriques; "The Earlier Steamboats on the Hudson River," by Morris Gilbert Bishop; song, "Blest of God, the God of Nations;" violin solo, Ossian A. M. Kaever, and violin solo, Sandford Petersdorf.

Supervisor of Music G. O. Bowen was in charge of the musical program, and William Lydon Wright, of the senior class of the school, was at the organ.

All the lower grade schools held exercises in their assembly rooms. At No. 19 School the pupils of the third grade rendered a dramatized version of "Hiawatha." The children of

the fourth grade rendered a series of historical tableaux illustrating scenes from the life of Hudson and Fulton.

Brilliant
End

The ending of the Celebration was signalized on Saturday evening, October 9, by a display of fireworks far exceeding anything heretofore undertaken in the vicinity. This exhibition, which was under the supervision of Chairman Edward Gerbereux of the Committee on Illuminations, took place on barges in the Hudson River stationed a few hundred feet off the Yonkers shore, extending from the Public Dock northerly for some distance. This gave opportunity for many thousands to view the spectacle, and it was universally appreciated.

A band concert also took place at the Public Dock Pier during the exhibition.

The New York Herald account of the Yonkers celebration says:

"It is estimated that upwards of 200,000 strangers came to the city during the week to see the several parades, and while most of them live in nearby places and returned after the exercises by train or trolley not a few were from distant points and the several hotels have been comfortably crowded all week. Local merchants have benefited to a material extent from the Celebration and no one in Yonkers has reason for regretting the experience.

"One specially gratifying feature of the week has been the fact that the police have handled the big crowds without difficulty and the people have lent the guardians of the peace every assistance in their power. What few arrests have been made were for intoxication and not a single robbery or larceny has been reported. There were no accidents to mar the Celebration."

CHAPTER LI

UPPER HUDSON PLAN OF CELEBRATION

THE minutes of the first meeting of the Executive Committee of the Hudson Ter-centenary Joint Committee held at the Hotel Manhattan, in New York City, on December 16, 1905, contain the following paragraph:

"As the central theme of the Celebration was Hudson's voyage to and up the river which bears his name, it was suggested that the Celebration should not be local but should be arranged so as to enlist the interest and participation of every community along the river from New York City as far as Troy at least."

This idea that the Celebration should extend along the whole river was further reflected in the first preliminary report of the Plan and Scope Committee, dated June 13, 1906, which said:

"We recommend that the Half Moon and Clermont, escorted by two official vessels representing the City and State of New York, and by as many other craft as may volunteer, proceed up the river to Albany, stopping opposite the river-side villages and cities and forming the center of local demonstrations. This will permit not only the population bordering the historic river, but also our fellow citizens residing in the adjacent inland towns, to participate in the commemoration."

But while the inclusion of the Upper Hudson in the Celebration was contemplated from the beginning, the organization of the Upper Hudson communities, the working out of the details of that part of the Celebration and the modification of the plan of Celebration in two essential details — namely, the extension of the Naval Parade from Haverstraw Bay to Newburgh Bay and the lengthening of the period of the Celebration from one to two weeks — were due to the enterprise of public-spirited citizens residing in the upper valley.

Plan Ex-
tended

On June 27, 1906, Mr. William J. McKay called the attention of the Trustees to the feasibility of navigating vessels of deep draft as far as Newburgh Bay, and proposed that the Naval Parade go as far as that city. Upon investigation, this suggestion proved to be practicable and was adopted.

The concerted movement for celebrations north of Newburgh took shape in the fall of 1907, and with singular propriety was brought to the attention of the Board of Trustees of the Commission by a member who not only bore the historic name of the great navigator, but also represented a city bearing his name, namely, Mayor Henry Hudson of Hudson. At the Trustees' meeting on November 27, 1907, Mayor Hudson expressed the view that the eight day celebration as already outlined might desirably be followed by another week for the particular benefit of the up-state residents. He said that during the first week of the Celebration many of the people from the upper part of the State would want to visit New York; and that the following week might be devoted to "old home days," on which old residents and others could visit the towns up the river. He also suggested that it might be arranged to have a celebration at Poughkeepsie on Monday, at Kingston on Tuesday, at Catskill on Wednesday, at Hudson on Thursday, at Albany on Friday, and at Troy on Saturday. Receiving assurance that such an arrangement would be agreeable to the Trustees, Mayor Hudson invited representatives of communities along the Upper Hudson to a conference at the Albany Club in the City of Albany on Saturday, November 30, 1907, at which gentlemen were present from Albany, Castleton, Catskill, Cohoes, Hudson, Kingston, Troy and Watervliet, and an organization was effected with the Hon. Charles H. Gaus, Mayor of Albany, as Chairman, Mr. Benjamin F. Hamilton of New York as Secretary and Mr. William Wortman, City Clerk of Hudson, as Assistant Secretary.

Further to strengthen the relations between the Commission and the communities along the Hudson valley and throughout the State, the Trustees secured the passage by the Legislature of 1908 of chapter 217 of the laws of that year, the text of which is given in Chapter II of this report, making the Mayors of all the cities of the State members and Trustees of the Commission and the Presidents of all the incorporated villages along the Hudson members of the Commission.

During the following summer and fall there was cordial collaboration between the Trustees and the Upper Hudson representatives, and on November 30, 1908, in announcing the appointment of a full set of Committees, Acting President Ridder appointed a Committee on Newburgh Ceremonies with Hon. Benjamin McClung as Chairman, a Committee on Old Home Week with the Hon. John K. Sague of Poughkeepsie as Chairman, a Committee on Local Celebrations, with Hon. Henry Hudson of Hudson as Chairman, and a North Hudson Committee with Hon. Charles H. Gaus of Albany as Chairman.

On January 7, 1909, the Executive Committee of the Trustees voted to merge into one committee, called the Upper Hudson Committee, the separate committees previously appointed to have charge of functions at and north of Newburgh, and this committee was empowered to select its own Chairman and divide itself into such sub-committees as it deemed advisable. To this committee were added all members of the Commission residing at and north of Newburgh along the river.

The Upper Hudson Committee organized at a meeting held in Poughkeepsie on January 30, 1909, by the election of Col. Arthur MacArthur of Troy as Chairman; Hon. Benjamin McClung of Newburgh, Hon. Henry F. Snyder of Albany, Hon. John K. Sague of Poughkeepsie, Hon. Henry Hudson of Hudson and Hon. Walter P. Crane of Kingston as Vice-Chairmen; Mr. Benjamin Hamilton of New York as Secretary and Mr. William Wortman of Hudson as Assistant Secretary.

The committee then divided itself into sub-committees to attend to the details of the local celebration. These sub-committees also included one on the Upper Hudson Naval Parade of which Hon. William J. McKay was made Chairman.

Alloca-
tion of
Funds

During the session of the Legislature of 1909, representative members of the Upper Hudson Committee cooperated with the Executive Officers and the Committee on Law and Legislation in securing the enactment of Chapter 448 of the Laws of 1909, the text of which is given in Chapter II of this report. Of the \$300,000 appropriated by that act, \$100,000 was expressly allotted by the act "for the purposes of the Celebration upon the Hudson River at and northerly of the city of Newburgh." At a meeting of the Upper Hudson Committee at Troy on June 12, 1909, this \$100,000 was apportioned to the local committees as follows:

| | |
|------------------------|-----------|
| Newburgh..... | \$32,000 |
| Poughkeepsie..... | 9,500 |
| Kingston..... | 7,000 |
| Catskill..... | 3,500 |
| Hudson..... | 8,000 |
| Albany..... | 18,000 |
| Troy..... | 15,000 |
| General expenses..... | 5,000 |
| Champlain floats*..... | 2,000 |
| | <hr/> |
| | \$100,000 |

This allocation of funds was subsequently approved by the Trustees.

Cohoes
Included

As the work of arranging the Celebration proceeded, the city of Cohoes, lying on the western side of the river opposite the northern part of the city of Troy and above the State dam, expressed an earnest desire to participate. The city of Albany therefore made an allowance of \$3,000 of its funds to Cohoes,

* The Commission paid the Champlain Ter-centenary Commission \$6,000 for the use of certain barges used on Lake Champlain during the Champlain Celebration, and the Upper Hudson Committee assumed \$2,000 of this \$6,000 expense.

and the program of the Celebration was extended still further so as to permit Cohoes to have secular ceremonies on Monday, October 11. In a similar way Newburgh made an allowance of several hundred dollars to the opposite village of Fishkill Landing for fireworks.

The Upper Hudson Committee appointed an Auditing ^{Audit} Committee to approve all bills before forwarding them to the ^{of Bills} headquarters of the Commission for the usual audit and payment. It proving impracticable, however, to send the bills around to the eight different members of that committee, each of whom resided in a different place, it was finally provided that Mayor Hudson should audit the bills from Hudson, Mr. Cornelius F. Burns those from Troy, Mayor McClung those from Newburgh, Corporation Counsel Arthur L. Andrews of Albany those from Albany, Mayor Crane those from Kingston, Mayor Sague those from Poughkeepsie, Gen. W. S. C. Wiley those from Catskill, and Mayor Hanson and Mr. Andrews those from Cohoes. The bills were then endorsed by Col. MacArthur, Chairman of the Upper Hudson Committee, and forwarded to Headquarters in New York where they went through the regular course of audit provided for the bills from all committees.

The appropriations above mentioned do not, however, ^{Private} represent the total amount spent on the Celebration along the ^{Contributions} Upper Hudson. Each of the eight local committees of this Commission enlisted the cooperation of citizens' committees and raised large funds to supplement the moneys provided by the State, and the result was a series of local celebrations which, in their relative scale, were equal, in the seriousness of their conception, in the success of their execution and in the brilliancy of their character, to those in New York City.

In the following chapters will be found accounts of the ceremonies at Newburgh, Poughkeepsie, Kingston, Catskill, Hudson, Albany, Troy and Cohoes.

CHAPTER LII

NEWBURGH CEREMONIES

IN the chapter on the Naval Parade to Newburgh and the chapter on Aquatic Sports, we have already given accounts of some of the events at Newburgh. It remains now to speak more particularly of the other ceremonies at this point, for the details of which we are largely indebted to the Hon. Benjamin McClung, Mayor of the City and Chairman of the Newburgh Committee of the Commission.

Local History

The Celebration naturally caused Newburghers to look back with pride on the long history of that city, dating back to 1684 when Gov. Dongan purchased from the Indians the tract of land of which the present city occupies a part. In 1709, during the reign of Queen Anne and just 100 years after the discovery of the river by Hudson, a little band of fifty-three Palatines, under the guidance of Rev. Joshua Kokerthal located in the vicinity of where now stands the city of Newburgh, having been driven by persecution from their homes on the sunny, castled Rhine. A patent was given to them by Great Britain for 2,190 acres of land, which was in turn divided into farms, and upon a portion of which was built this beautiful hillside city.

The history of the early settlers is a dramatic and at times tragic story of privations and sufferings. But they were a God-fearing people, industrious and resourceful and the progress of the community has been continuous to the present time. They had escaped religious persecution and reached a haven protected from the storms of oppression.

Newburgh, from its earliest period until peace with England was established in 1783, was the scene of many important events and particularly during the dark days of the Revolution, when Washington occupied the old Hasbrouck homestead as

his headquarters; and Newburgh points with pride to the fact that it was here that the American army was disbanded and peace declared. It was here also that some of Washington's admirers, who had lost faith in Congress and began to doubt the feasibility of republican government, offered him through Colonel Nicola the power of a king and it was here that Washington gave that great example of democracy by indignantly rejecting the offer. Newburgh has had its anniversaries, and looks with pride upon each succeeding event, and down into history goes its part in the ter-centenary of the discovery of the Hudson River by Henry Hudson, in 1609, and the centenary of the first use of steam in navigation of this river by Robert Fulton in the year 1807.

Newburgh, in 1807, was a prosperous village, supporting many substantial stores, and a newspaper which in 1829 was known as the "Newburgh Telegraph" and still exists as the "Newburgh Telegram." It had for its proprietor for many years, and until lately, that eminent historian, Edward M. Ruttenber.

Newburgh's part in the Hudson-Fulton Celebration was quite as prominent as that of New York, and while not on such an elaborate scale, still won credit to the city.

The first of the public ceremonies were those held on Wednesday, September 29, on the grounds at Washington's Headquarters. Here, around a model of Mr. Henry K. Bush-Brown's equestrian statue of Anthony Wayne, the original bronze statue of which is at Valley Forge, literary exercises were held beginning at 2 P. M. About 1,500 persons were present. After a musical selection by Alsdorf's Orchestra, Mr. Bush-Brown opened the exercises by calling the meeting to order and presenting Mayor McClung as the presiding officer. The Mayor said:

"Not only has genius developed for our utility the sciences and the adaptations of inventions, but it has given to the world for its

Statue
of Gen.
Wayne

betterment arts to be applied to keep before us a lasting monument of the names of those who were benefactors of the race. Time has not detracted from the usefulness of art. Man has not ceased to love it and the world is better for its influences. It truly purifies by its mute eloquence. Through genius in art man moulds from Nature's clay a form, a figure. It is the sculptor's conception, his inspiration, produced for the benefit of mankind."

The Mayor closed by introducing the Hon. John A. Herman of Pennsylvania, a member of the Gen. Wayne Statue Commission of that State.

Mr. Herman delivered the principal address of the occasion, taking as his theme Gen. Wayne, who, like Robert Fulton, was a native of Pennsylvania. He began by analyzing the qualities which made Wayne great, and spoke of the two contrasting phases of his character — his daring courage as illustrated at Stony Point and his unending patience and endurance, even in adversity, as illustrated at Valley Forge. He then dwelt upon Wayne's military career. In speaking of Wayne's courage at Stony Point, which earned for him the title of "Mad Anthony," he characterized it as "the madness of Leonidas with his Spartans, Thespians and Thebans; the madness of Washington at Braddock's; the madness of the defenders of the Alamo; the madness of the Rough Riders at San Juan Hill."

Mayor McClung then spoke at some length, concluding by presenting the statue to the Trustees of Washington's Headquarters.

The Hon. Howard Thornton accepted the gift on behalf of the Trustees, and at the conclusion of his address a salute was fired and the neighboring steam whistles added their blasts to the demonstration.

When the echoes of the salute had subsided, a brief address was delivered by the sculptor, Mr. Bush-Brown, and the benediction was pronounced by the Rev. John Huske, rector of St. George's Church.

On Wednesday evening, September 29, a notable meeting in connection with the "old home" exercises of the Celebration was held in the American Reformed Church. Mr. W. H. Kelly, Chairman of the Old Home Week Committee, presided. The Rev. M. Seymour Purdy, pastor of the church, made the invocation. After an address by Chairman Kelly, Mayor McClung delivered an address of welcome. The Mayor was followed by the Rev. Jeremiah Searle, D.D., pastor of Calvary Presbyterian Church, who has lived in Newburgh 36 years; and he was followed by the Rev. J. R. Thompson, D.D., pastor of Westminster Church, who is 85 years of age and the oldest pastor in Newburgh. Mr. Purdy pronounced the benediction. During the exercises, music was rendered by the church quartette and Collins' Orchestra.

On Thursday, September 30, a handsome monument to the Volunteer Fire Department was unveiled in the yard of D. C. Miller at Broadway and Concord street in the presence of a great throng of people. This is not its permanent site, however, and the monument will not be formally dedicated until it is moved to Downing Park. The monument, which has a total height of 17 feet, consists of a granite base surmounted by a bronze statue of a fireman in full uniform with a child under his arm. The base bears the inscription: "Newburgh Volunteer Fire Department," and is embellished with representations of hydrants, trumpets, nozzles, etc. The monument is the result of five years' work on the part of the Ladies Auxiliary of the Firemen's Association. The exercises consisted of a brief introduction by Mr. L. M. Smith, a prayer by Rev. George W. Grinton, musical selections by Collins' Band, an address by Senator John B. Rose, the unveiling by Felix Kramp and John A. Keefe, Jr., and a benediction by Rev. B. F. Warren, D.D.

Under the auspices of the Newburgh Historical Committee, of which Mr. James N. Dickey was Chairman, five tablets were erected to mark places of historical interest as follows:

Tablets

1. At Washington's Headquarters.
2. At Mailler's storehouse, at Front and Third streets, the site of the terminus of the Continental ferry to Fishkill.
3. At the house of John Clysdale, 326 Liberty street, the site of Martin Weigand's tavern in which the Committee of Safety met during the Revolution.
4. At Peter W. Fuller's news store, 105 Liberty street, the site of the camp ground of Washington's Life Guards; and
5. At the home of Charles Small, 338 Liberty street, the birthplace of Gen. Wood, a soldier of the War of 1812, the Mexican War and the Civil War.

Parade of
Fire De-
partment

On Thursday afternoon, September 30, was held the greatest parade in the history of the Newburgh Fire Department. The procession, which started about 1.30 P. M., was headed by carriages containing ex-Governor Benjamin B. Odell, Jr., Mayor McClung, City Clerk Daniel J. Coutant, members of the City Council, former chief engineers of the Fire Department, and other city officials. The complete formation was as follows:

Police Escort, Emanuel Perrott, Marshal.

Mayor, Members of City Council, and other local and visiting city officials in carriages.

Chief Engineer, John A. Keefe.

First Division

Assistant Chief J. B. Reynolds.

Mertz-Reed Band, Portchester.

Tompkins Hose Co., Fishkill-on-Hudson.

E. R. Ogden Band, White Plains.

Hope Engine Co., White Plains.

Montgomery Drum Corps, Montgomery.

Eagle Chemical Engine & Hose Co., Middletown.

Doyle's Band, Ossining.

Senate Hose and Ladder Co., Ossining.

Ansonia Band, Ansonia, Conn.

Fountain Hose Co., Ansonia, Conn.

Twenty-fourth Separate Band, Middletown.

Phoenix Engine Co., Middletown.

Goshen Cornet Band.

Cataract Engine Co., Goshen.

Philharmonic Concert Artillery Band, Bridgeport, Conn.

Harry Howard Hook & Ladder Co., Portchester.

Peekskill Drum Corps.

Washington Steamer Co., Croton.

Cadet Band, Wappingers Falls.

Garner Engine Co., Wappingers Falls.

Kingston Fife, Drum & Bugle Corps.

Monhagen Hose Co., Middletown.

Portchester Cornet Band.

Reliance Engine Co., Portchester.

Parade of
Fire De-
partment

Second Division

Assistant Chief James Gregg.

Fife, Drum & Bugle Corps, Port Jervis.

Citizens Hose Co., Catskill.

Glens Falls City Band.

White Hose Co., South Glens Falls.

Dutchess F. D. & B. Corps, Matteawan.

Goodsell Hose Co., Highland Falls.

Tarrytown Protective Home F. & D. Corps.

Cataract Engine Co., Ossining.

Fifth Regiment Field Corps.

Unexcelled Fire Co., Asbury Park, N. J.

Chanler F. D. & B. Corps, Matteawan.

Beacon Engine Co., Matteawan.

Liberty Cornet Band.

Liberty Hose, Hook & Ladder Co., Liberty.

Washington Irving F. & D. Corps.

Jackson Engine Co., Tarrytown.

156th Regiment F. & D. Corps, Highland.

Milton Fire Co., Milton.

Cornwall Village Band.

Storm King Engine Co., Cornwall.

Highland Mills Band.

Highland Engine Co., Cornwall-on-Hudson.

Tenth Regiment Co. A Band, Mount Vernon.

Chemical Engine Co., No. 4, Mt. Vernon.

Ex-13th Regiment Field Music, D. & B. Corps, Brooklyn.

Citizens Hose Co., Catskill.

Third Division

Fishkill and Matteawan Band, Matteawan.

Willard Mase Hook and Ladder Co., Matteawan.

Fire Patrol, Portchester.

Prospect Hill Hose Co., Highland Falls.

Sayre Steamer Co., Rhinebeck.

19th Separate Fife, Drum and Bugle Corps, Poughkeepsie.

Brewster Hook and Ladder Co., Newburgh.

Peabody's Band, Poughkeepsie.

Chapman Steamer Co., Newburgh.

**Parade of
Fire De-
partment**

Doring's Band, Troy.
Ringgold Hose Co., Newburgh.
Ontario & Western Band, Middletown.
Leonard Steamer Co., Newburgh.
Y. M. C. A. Drum Corps, Newburgh.
Columbian Hose Co., Newburgh.
Walden Fife, Drum and Bugle Corps.
Highland Steamer Co., Newburgh.
Higham Fife, Drum and Bugle Corps, Middletown.
Washington Heights Chemical Engine Co., Newburgh.
Brennan's Band, New Hamburg.
Washington Steamer Co., Newburgh.
Collins' City Band.
Lawson Hose Co., Newburgh.

The route of march extended through about six and a quarter miles of Newburgh's principal streets and was lined with immense throngs of spectators. Next to the procession itself, the chief feature of the parade was the "Living Flag," composed of school boys and girls dressed in colors to represent an American flag and seated on a stand at the corner of Broadway and Grand street. They were arranged so that in the front row were girls wearing white dresses and red capes who formed the first red stripe. Next came girls with white capes, forming a white stripe. Back of them were other rows of boys and girls, forming alternately red and white stripes. The blue field was formed by children wearing long blue capes. Thirteen of these children held before them white pasteboard stars. As the procession passed this stand the children sang patriotic airs.

The procession was nearly two hours in passing a given point.

**Military
and
Naval
Parade**

On Friday, October 1, occurred the great Naval Parade from New York to Newburgh which is described in Chapter XXI. At the conclusion of the exercises on Ramsdell's wharf, therein reported, a reception was tendered the Official guests at the Newburgh City Club; and after that a Military and Naval Parade, in which seven thousand soldiers, sailors and marines participated, was held. Troop "B" with the United States

Marine Corps headed the procession, followed by the sailors from the Half Moon, and then in order, the sailors from the Dutch cruiser Utrecht, which had carried the Dutch Commissioners to Newburgh. The United States Sailors and Marines, the Revenue Cutter Service, the Naval Militia of the State of New York, and the National Guard of the State followed in order.

It was an inspiring sight to see the men pass the reviewing stand which was in front of the Court House on Grand street and upon which were seated over three thousand invited guests. It was a scene never before witnessed in Newburgh, and will probably not be witnessed again during the lives of most of those who took such an ardent interest in the Celebration. The order of procession was as follows:

Platoon of Mounted Police.

Grand Marshal, Gen. George Moore Smith, and Staff.

Troop B, National Guard of New York.

First Division.

Mertz-Reed Band of Portchester.

Corps Marine, from the Netherlands Ship Utrecht.

Detachments of United States Navy.

Band from U. S. ships North Carolina and Montana.

Sailors from the U. S. Ship North Carolina.

Sailors from the U. S. Ship Montana.

Ontario and Western Band of Middletown.

Sailors from the U. S. Ship New York.

Walden Band.

Sailors from the U. S. scout cruisers Salem and Birmingham.

United States Revenue Cutter Service.

Naval Militia of the State of New York.

Second Division

Collins Band of Newburgh.

Y. M. C. A. Drum Corps, Newburgh.

Brennan's Band of New Hamburg.

First Regiment, N. G., N. Y.

First Battalion:

Company L, Newburgh.

Company E, Newburgh.

Company I, Middletown.

Company F, Walton.

**Military
and
Naval
Parade**

Second Battalion:
Company H, Binghamton.
Company A, Utica.
Company M, Mohawk.
Company G, Oneonta.
Second Regiment, N. G., N. Y.
First Battalion:
Company B, Coloes.
Company C, Troy.
Company D, Troy.
Company A, Troy.
Second Battalion:
Company G, Yonkers.
Company F, Hudson.
Company K, Poughkeepsie.

The parade was reviewed by Governor Hughes, Gen. Woodford, and other officials of the Commission and official guests from home and abroad.

Following the parade the invited guests were entertained by the official committee of local Commissioners consisting of Hon. Benj. McClung, Mayor; Mr. Francis N. Bain, Treasurer; Mr. W. Johnston McKay, Secretary; Hon. Benj. B. Odell, Jr.; Hon. M. H. Hirschberg; Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown; Mr. Henry Kohl; Mr. Frederick W. Wilson; Mr. Arthur A. McLean and Brig.-Gen. George Moore Smith; and a citizens' committee of four hundred. The Ladies' Committee entertained the ladies accompanying the official guests at their beautiful quarters at the Mackie Cottage near the grand reviewing stand.

Those present will ever remember the hospitalities extended to the officials of the Commission and those invited to participate.

**Illumi-
nations**

During the whole Celebration the city was magnificently decorated with the flags of nations, shields and emblems symbolizing the courtesies extended to the distinguished guests and representatives of foreign nations. In the evenings the illuminations were on the most extensive scale. Viewed as they were from every vantage point, they impressed upon spectators the earnestness and painstaking effort that were exercised in

carrying into effect the events so perfectly arranged by the Committee.

On Friday evening, October 1, a grand carnival was held on ^{Carnival} the principal thoroughfare of the city. The brilliant electric lights, making the street as light as day, illuminated a throng of from 30,000 to 40,000 people, among whom moved the revelers dressed in various picturesque and historical costumes. The throwing of confetti and the use of ticklers were freely indulged in, but there was no serious roughness in the good-natured reveling.

On the same evening there was a brilliant display of fireworks, and thousands went to the riverside and occupied other points of vantage to witness the pyrotechnics.

On Saturday, October 2, at nine o'clock in the morning, the ^{Depart-}Upper Hudson Committee in charge of the Half Moon and ^{ure of}Clermont, accompanied by the flotilla of warships and revenue ^{Fleet}cutters, as well as the merchant marine, passed south to a point opposite Washington's Headquarters, and turning proceeded north toward Poughkeepsie, saluted by booming cannon and the dipping of the national colors at Washington's Headquarters and along the shores. As the fleet sailed away from Newburgh, it left a permanent recollection of one of the most memorable and charming events that had occurred in Newburgh since Washington's army triumphantly marched out and disbanded when the Nation's independence was achieved.

CHAPTER LIII

POUGHKEEPSIE CEREMONIES

THE organization of the movement for the Upper Hudson Celebration was completed at a meeting of the Mayors and other leading citizens held in the Nelson House, in Poughkeepsie, December 12, 1908, at which a plan of work for the Upper Hudson in harmony with the plans for New York City and the Lower Hudson was outlined. Immediately thereafter, the practical preparations for the Celebration in Poughkeepsie were begun under the leadership of the Hon. John K. Sague, Mayor of the City, who had been elected a Commissioner by the Legislature, and Messrs. Peter H. Troy, William A. Adriance, Charles F. Cossum, George V. L. Spratt, and Robert J. Harding, who had been appointed by Governor Hughes. These gentlemen became the local Executive Committee, with Mr. Troy as Chairman. The Executive Committee then enlisted the cooperation of a large number of public-spirited citizens and appointed the following chairmen of sixteen sub-committees:

Reception Committee, Hon. John K. Sague.
Parade Committee, Mr. J. W. Hinkley, Jr.
Old Home Week Committee, Mr. Howard Platt.
Banquet Committee, Mr. Allison Butts.
Religious Exercises, Rev. Edward S. Rabston.
Public Health and Safety, Dr. John C. Otis.
Historical Committee, Mr. Frank Van Kleeck.
Educational Committee, Prof. W. A. Smith.
Municipal Entertainment and Reception, Mr. John C. Welch.
Fireworks Committee, Mr. William H. Frank.
Illumination Committee, Mr. Edward E. Perkins.
Publicity Committee, Mr. Frank B. Howard.
Information Committee, Mr. H. T. Hoag.
Transportation Committee, Mr. William T. Ward.
Permanent Memorial Committee, Mr. Frederick Barnard.

Music Committee, Mr. E. W. Valentine.

Beacon Fire Committee, Mr. A. H. Vail.

Ways and Means Committee, Mr. George H. Sherman.

The Executive Committee met with the Chairmen of the different Committees during each month to receive reports of progress and suggestions for the Celebration and for six weeks immediately prior to the Celebration meetings were held each Tuesday afternoon. Preparations and Work

With the opening of the Celebration, the city put on holiday dress and became a gala scene of fluttering flags and bunting by day and scintillating lights at night. In addition to the general decorations of public and private buildings, the Decorations Committee converted Market street into a magnificent Court of Honor by the use of the decorations used in Washington at the inauguration of President Taft.

Before the Celebration opened, the Publicity Committee sent out 10,000 copies of booklets containing Poughkeepsie's invitation to her former citizens to return for the week's festivities, and secured special rates upon the railroads, besides furnishing a great amount of material to the press throughout the country.

The Old Home Week Committee established home quarters for registration at the City Hall and there assigned rooms to visitors returning to Poughkeepsie.

The Entertainment Committee reserved rooms for the official guests and arranged a special program at the Opera House for the visiting naval officers and sailors. They also made other preparations for the entertainment of the great crowds present.

The Public Health and Safety Committee made provision for the necessities of any who might be injured in the great crush; ambulances being stationed at different points along the line of march, and provisions made for trained nurses and physicians to be within call at any time. Public conveniences were provided in different parts of the city.

The Information Committee established booths in different parts of the city at which all questions relating to time of trains, cost of transportation and location of streets, and anything relating to the program of events were answered.

Arrival
of Fleet

The first official ceremony at Poughkeepsie was the reception of the Half Moon and Clermont on Saturday, October 2. These vessels and their naval escort, under command of Captain William J. McKay, Chairman of the Upper Hudson Naval Committee, left Newburgh Bay between 8 and 9 A. M. While they were making their way northward, the magnificent steam yacht Nourmahal, generously placed at the disposal of the Poughkeepsie Executive Committee by Col. John Jacob Astor, left Poughkeepsie to meet them, bearing the whole Poughkeepsie Committee. When they arrived in sight of each other, the Nourmahal saluted and sent out cutters bearing official representatives of Poughkeepsie to the Half Moon and Clermont. In the boat which went to the latter were also Miss Katharine North Sague and Miss Almira Livingston Troy, quaintly costumed in gowns of a century ago. An earlier start had been made from Newburgh than was announced in the official program, and the fleet came to anchor at Poughkeepsie fully an hour before the expected time, but the blowing of whistles, the ringing of bells and the resounding guns of the war vessels called the expectant crowds to the water front, and every vantage place was quickly filled.

When the Half Moon and the Clermont took their assigned positions, "Henry Hudson" and "Robert Fulton" were received on board the Nourmahal. Returning to their own boats, "Henry Hudson" was joined by his mate, "Robert Juet," and "Robert Fulton" by his fiancée, "Harriet Livingston." A little later they were landed at the official float with the other guests of the Commission, including Mr. Robert Fulton Ludlow and wife, Capt. Ulster Davis and wife, and were carried in waiting automobiles to the Nelson House, where rooms had

been reserved for them by the Reception Committee. The officers of the various fleets were entertained by President Taylor at Vassar College.

On Saturday evening, October 2, there was a brilliant display of pyrotechnics at the river front by the Schenectady Fireworks Company under the direction of the Fireworks Committee. The exhibition included set pieces and a dazzling variety of aerial bombs.

Sunday, October 3, dawned with a clear blue sky. Neither the Half Moon nor the Clermont was open for visitors during the day, but the Chairman of the Executive Committee, Mr. Peter H. Troy, called with Mr. Charles F. Cossum to assure the crews of the boats that every necessity would be provided. It was found later that with these gentlemen the word "necessity" included luxuries, for supplies of fruits and fresh vegetables as well as desserts were left at the boats during their stay here.

On Sunday the clergymen of the city responded universally to the request of the Religious Exercises Committee to observe the anniversaries, and the church services all turned on the events being commemorated. In the morning "Robert Fulton," Capt. Ulster Davis and Quartermaster Davis of the Clermont spoke by invitation at the Presbyterian Church. The officers and crews of the various other craft attended different services at will, special invitations having been sent to them by the different churches in the city. The crew of the Half Moon were entertained by the Holland Society.

In the afternoon a monster open air service was held on College Hill, at which the Consolidated Glee Club, numbering 500 voices, sang. There were several speakers. The keynote of the service was sounded by the Very Rev. Dean Daley of St. Mary's Church, who said among other things:

"We ought to be, and we are, humbly grateful for the great inheritance which has come to us through the wisdom and the labor of

College Hill Service those who have gone before us in building up and preserving with God's help this wonderful and prosperous nation. This is the chief reason why we are here; also to take a firm and efficacious resolution that this vast inheritance shall not suffer diminution or decay in our hands. . . . Without a particular knowledge of God, manifested in reverence for the moral law, neither this nor any other commonwealth can last long. We may have differences of opinion as to the essential or the best means of keeping this knowledge and this reverence for the moral law alive among the people, but as to the absolute necessity for so doing there can be no doubt. . . . I am glad, my fellow townsmen, to see so many of you here to-day. We are united by a mighty bond — the recognition of a common Father. We are united by the conviction that this omnipotent and loving Father will be with us in every effort to keep the public life of our nation on a high level, and as I look at the future of this city I seem to see a happy and united people contributing no small share of the virtue and civic pride that are destined to make this great Republic of the west a realization of what Plato was dreaming when he wrote 'The Ideal.' And if any of those who belong to the class which we call the outcast and the fallen has, in obedience to some vague impulse, found his way to this hill to-day, let me say to him that the memory of happier days, even if it live only as a gleam of innocence long lost, is also a throb of a higher life not yet extinct forever. 'If the Lord touch him, he shall live.'"

Rev. J. M. Taylor at College Hill President Taylor of Vassar College followed in much the same strain, and among other things said:

"It is the province of religion to widen the vision of men, to see the passing facts in relation to abiding principles and to truths that are good not for one time only but for all times. The greatest of Dutch philosophers, born soon after the discovery of the Hudson, used to talk of seeing things 'under the aspect of eternity.' In that spirit we would look back on the early days of our colony.

"The first settlements of the Dutch were not in the least religious. Nothing would have seemed less appropriate to their spirit than such a Celebration as this. They were here for trade, for barter and bullion, for peltries and pelf. They built neither church nor school for years, and when the Dutch Governor at last erected his stone church it was

rather an answer to the need felt in every new community for the supply of an element of law and order which the church represents than the response to a deeply felt religious want. But the church came and the churches came, every sort of faith, every kind of people. There was very little religious liberty in that day in Spain, in France, in England, in Boston, in Geneva — not much, indeed, anywhere outside of Holland and Rhode Island and Catholic Maryland and Quaker Pennsylvania, and Delaware. New York was far behind then and had some severe persecutions and banishments, but the new principle growing everywhere was active here in the most cosmopolitan gathering of peoples on the continent. Remember the significance of that fact — the Dutch and English, French and Irish, Scotch and German and Swede, all were there from an early date and gave to New York the largeness and liberality which have marked it from the beginning. It was sure to come, and to come here in our own commonwealth, this great distinguishing principle of America, its best contribution to human welfare, the enforcement of the principle of religious liberty, hailed now by men of all creeds as the most beneficent principle for religion, and the safest for the State, and the most blessed for individual faith.

“For another thing we must give thanks to-day for that which also grows in part out of the seed of that cosmopolitanism. New York has always shown a breadth of political independence that in the long run has far surpassed that of other colonies and states. When Spain was driving out its Moors and writing its own doom, and Louis XIV was persecuting a part of his people and a million of the best of them left France in twenty years, New York was developing its cosmopolitan population and they were training and shaping one another into independence in state as well as church. We may well be proud of that fact to-day, that New York is the most uncertain of states in an election and cannot be depended upon to register the decree of a caucus or a boss. There is no possible future for a democracy, no real rule of the people, where that is not true, where men do not carry their sovereignty under their hats and make their votes a registry of a free conscience trained to make politics a part of the service of God.

“Note now two or three striking concurrences of events which we may call special providences. In the very year in which Henry

Rev. J. M. Hudson discovered our river for the Dutch, the great Frenchman Taylor at Champlain was seeking the south sea down through the lake which College bears his name, and the two explorers must have been within twenty Hill leagues of one another. How different a development, had the French policy, so masterly and far-seeing but so different in method and purpose, succeeded in appropriating this land!

"Or think of the different result had the Dutch held on to the portions so essential to the union of the colonies and the future confederation of the states, with its relation to Pennsylvania on the one side and New England on the other, and to the great west through its river and lakes. Perhaps the fact of Champlain's attack on the powerful Iroquois was the turning point in all that history. So small are the seeds of the great future!

"Probably French explorers and traders were on the river with a fort at Albany long before Hudson came. We are quite sure, at least, that Verrazzano sailed into New York harbor in 1524, but the world was not ready for the river. By 1609 Spain had been compelled to acknowledge the final independence of the Dutch Netherlands after the most terrible and inhuman conflict in civilized and Christian history, and Holland, one of the most advanced of the peoples, was a power on sea and shore, ready to start on a great career the rediscovered river and Manhattan Island at its mouth. The discovery was timed to the world's need, as also was Fulton's boat — no new invention, but adapted to the need of the day, and by him made effective for its use.

"Observe once more that as elsewhere, so here, real progress waited for the liberty of the people. There was no growth till in 1633 when the West India Company threw open the settlement to all comers and limited its monopoly. There was no permanent prosperity till the Dutch Governors, who represented the company and had no conception of popular rights, were supplanted, and until their English successors were compelled to grant representative government to the people.

"But it was not political liberty alone that was essential. No people, whatever its political rights, can rise above the level of its conscience, and the bad condition of the early colony needed, as every nation needs, the constant inspiration of the school and church to lift it to the level which at once sustains law and gives it wider outlook.

One of the most dangerous of our popular fallacies in America is the general trust in legislation, which goes hand in hand with our distrust of legislatures. Never does the life of the people, and never the effective law of the people, rise above the levels of its moral and spiritual life. The early history of New York is but another historical enforcement of the eternal truth that that nation alone is blessed whose God is the Lord, and that there is no abiding good in liberty unless it is the liberty of law, the freedom of the children of God."

Rear Admiral Higginson, U. S. N., in speaking of this service afterward, said it was the most magnificent gathering and helpful service in all his experience. Other
Speakers

Commander Key of the cruiser Birmingham, commanding the fleet, extended through President Taylor an invitation to the Vassar students to visit the different ships. A thousand Vassar girls improved the opportunity and there was no more beautiful scene anywhere along the river than that presented by the barges and launches winding in and out among the various vessels carrying the girls as emblems of peace to the representatives of war.

On Sunday evening services were held in the various churches. That at Christ Church was especially notable in that there the music had been especially written for the occasion, and the rector, Rev. Dr. Alexander G. Cummins, preached a special sermon in commemoration of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration. Before the services Dr. Cummins had entertained the commanding officers of the fleet and other distinguished guests at dinner in the rectory. Included in this company were Admiral Francis J. Higginson, Commander S. L. Key, Commander Kline, Lieutenant-Commander Freeman, Capt. Howard, Capt. Lam of the Half Moon, Rev. Charles Seymour Bullock and Capt. Ulster Davis of the Clermont, Mayor John K. Sague, Mr. Peter H. Troy, chairman of the Executive Committee, Dr. J. C. Otis, Capt. James W. Hinkley, Jr., Mr. W. Johnston McKay, Chairman of the Upper River Naval Christ
Church
Services

Committee, County Judge Frank Hasbrouck, Rev. Frederick S. Arnold and Mr. Charles G. Douw.

Land
Parade

Monday, October 4, was the great day of the Celebration. In the morning at 10 o'clock, the submarine boats gave an exhibition of diving off Kaal Rock. Later came the great parade in which the crews of the Half Moon and the Clermont took part, and the men from the various war vessels were in line. The Parade Committee had gone to great trouble in making preparations for the historical floats which were expected from New York and had cleared the line of march of overhanging wires and long branches of trees so that they would not interfere with the floats. Unforeseen obstacles, however, prevented the New York representatives from fulfilling all the expectations that had been raised in regard to the floats, but this incident was quite submerged in the brilliant success of the local celebration as a whole. The Grand Marshal of the parade was Col. Henry E. Murray. The procession was about two hours in passing the reviewing stand which was located in Mansion Square Park.

Eastman
Park

After the parade and review, the procession marched to Eastman Park where impressive exercises were held. The 400 musicians of the various bands and all the flags were massed at the Soldiers' Fountain under the direction of Prof. E. W. Valentine, and the marching bodies formed in two lines in the amphitheatre, to await the arrival of Governor Hughes and party. The flag picture of "The Spirit of '76" was one of the conspicuous features of the scene.

The Governor's party arrived on the New York Central Railroad shortly after four o'clock and was met at the railroad station by Mayor Sague and the leading members of the Celebration Committee. The distinguished guests were taken in automobiles to Eastman Park where they were received with unbounded enthusiasm, the united bands playing successively "Hail to the Chief," "The Stars and Stripes Forever" and

"Hail Columbia." During the playing of the latter all the colors were dipped. Eastman
Park

After Mayor Sague had welcomed the Governor in behalf of the people of Poughkeepsie and Dutchess County, two tableaux, representing "The Spirit of '76" and "The Spirit of '09," passed between the uniformed lines before the stand. "The Spirit of '76," typified by the boy, man and veteran, clad in Continental uniform, with the fife and drums and the tattered flag, was typical of the spirit of war. Behind it came "The Spirit of '09," typical of peace. Little Miss Holder, carrying an American flag, led this tableau. The "old man" was impersonated by Mr. U. L. Ferguson, who carried the shot-riven battle flag of the 128th Regiment. Mr. Karl Kernohan, as the "young man," carried the American peace flag, Old Glory, with a band of white about it. Donald Hickok, as the "little boy," carried another American flag. Behind these tableaux marched representatives of several nations and occupations. Foster Doty represented Holland; Harold Dean, France; Homer Bartlett, Ireland; R. E. Connell, Jr., a capitalist; Joseph McCabe, a workman; and Marshall Casher, a farmer. There was a storm of applause from the thousands grouped about the Governor's stand as the tableaux moved forward and saluted.

After the national airs, Governor Hughes delivered one of his most forcible addresses during the whole Celebration. The address was a tribute to the Spirit of 1776 and 1861, and to the efforts of the people of all lands who have found success and freedom in the Hudson Valley. Referring especially to the incarnation of the Spirit of 1909 he said:

"Fellow citizens, it has been my privilege to see many beautiful scenes during the past few days, but it is no disparagement to the others to say that this is the most beautiful picture we have looked upon in connection with this Celebration."

**Eastman
Park**

In an after-dinner speech delivered later during the winter in New York City, before the Dutchess County Society, Governor Hughes made another reference to the memorable scene in Eastman Park during the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, saying:

"It is not a disparagement to any other place along the beautiful Hudson River, that I say here what I have said before, that the recent Hudson-Fulton Celebration reached its climax in beauty and completeness at Poughkeepsie. I saw the beautiful representation of the Spirit of 1909, as it was incarnated in the group which led the procession as it advanced through the throngs of spectators across the greensward to the reviewing stand. There were gathered, in effective symbolism, the immigrant, the student, the working man, and the veteran of the Civil War — maimed in the conflict and carrying the tattered emblem of the Union — while leading the group and the procession was a little girl — a loving, tender representative of all that is best in civilization and for whose happiness our best achievements are made — bearing the flag. I saw the patriotic and public spirit with which Poughkeepsie seemed filled and with which its people were truly imbued."

**Official
Banquet**

On Monday evening, a banquet was held at the Nelson House at which Mayor Sague presided and Governor Hughes and others spoke. Mayor Sague opened the after-dinner exercises in these words:

CHAIRMAN SAGUE: "Fellow Citizens and Guests: I heard of an interesting conversation the other day carried on between a citizen and a son of the isle of wit and shamrock. It seemed that the Irishman had had his left arm paralyzed, and when he went to his physician, he said, 'Sure, Doctor, I don't know but my left arm is all gone, but I think my right arm is more powerful than it ever was before.' The doctor said, 'You're right about that; it is the compensation that nature makes, when one member has become injured. For instance, if you lose the sight of one eye, the other eye becomes more keen. When one ear becomes deafened, the other becomes better.' The Irishman said, 'Sure, I think you are right about that. I have noticed that when a man has a short leg, the other leg is most generally longer.'

"There are compensations for almost everything, if we only have the sense to find them. Dr. Taylor assures me that there is compensation even in presiding over an institution of feminine minds. Here are compensations to us and to all like us who have labored in the interest and in the development of this Hudson-Fulton Celebration. We have been a little bit short, perhaps, on one-leg, but we tried to lengthen out the other to compensate for it. We have a small town here in Poughkeepsie, but we want to say to all you gentlemen who are here as guests of this municipality, that we have a great big welcome for you all in our hearts.

Official
Banquet

"Now you know that we are all amateurs on our job. We have not had a tremendous amount of practice. The Governor is the only man who has an easy job in this Celebration. He assures me that he has not made over twenty speeches in any one consecutive day. But we fellows, without any practice at all, have to get together all the various details of the Celebration and push it off to a more or less triumphant or inglorious conclusion.

"But there is one good thing about this Celebration. I think it is worth while, in that it teaches us, as American citizens, to value a great deal more highly and have a great deal more enthusiasm for our institutions. I think it teaches us to have a great deal more thought of our manhood and citizenship and a little less of partisanship. We represent all phases of political belief here to-night, but as men and citizens we welcome here the Governor of New York because we know and because we realize as men and citizens who value the fair name and honor of the great State of New York, that the fair name and the honor of this State are safe in the hands of him who holds the Governor's chair in this State. Now, gentlemen, on your feet to the Governor."

The members of the audience rose amidst great applause. When they had again seated themselves the Governor spoke as follows:

GOVERNOR HUGHES: "Mayor Sagoe, Fellow Citizens: I am still in the ring. If I should pass away in the midst of these festivities, I should desire to have inscribed upon my tombstone the simple epitaph, 'Sacred to the memory of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration.' On the next occasion of general rejoicing, I expect to see the survivors of this Celebration in a justly honored place.

Governor
Hughes
at Ban-
quet

Governor
Hughes
at Ban-
quet

"It is very interesting to note the zeal and enthusiasm of the different communities who claim a right to join in this Celebration because they have prospered by reason of their relation to this noble river, the anniversary of whose discovery and exploration we are celebrating. It has been said of many men that they could not set the Hudson River on fire. At last the Hudson River has been set on fire. It has been set on fire by the armies representing the power and the strength of many nations, bearing messages of peace, and illuminating their graceful lines with a light which indicates international amity and good will toward our favored land, the United States.

"Every community is now searching its early records and studying its history that it may know more surely of what it may be proud; and there is no community along this river but has reason for gratification at the part its sons have played from time to time in the development of this commonwealth and of the nation to which the prosperity of this commonwealth has so close a relation.

"The voyage of Henry Hudson was not followed immediately by the settlement of Dutchess County. That shows that the Netherlanders, who represented at that time the advance guard of trade and commerce throughout the world, were unable to occupy at one time all the favored spots in this fair land; and this part of the valley waited for the later time when, with discrimination and full comparison of the rival advantages of many sites, your ancestors finally settled here. They undoubtedly thought that they had selected an excellent site. If they could have seen what I have seen in the park this afternoon, and the tasteful and brilliant illumination of your streets this evening, I know they would have considered themselves worthily represented in their descendants. Your parade in the park this afternoon was not simply a display—it represented an idea. You had there incarnated the spirit of the times; and the man who had that vision and who provided for the representation of that idea in a happy collection of the working man and the emigrant, and the student, and the veteran of the war of 1861, led by the beautiful little girl, carrying the American flag, was a man of genius; and Poughkeepsie, in the annals of this generation, will forever shine because of the rare beauty and charm of that spectacle.

"Now, as I go from place to place, I do not find it difficult to

find subjects for sincere commendation, because we are all alert and energetic in this good State; and when the people of these different communities set themselves worthily to honor any event, they are sure to produce gratifying results. Governor Hughes at Banquet

"In the last few weeks I have been in nearly every part of this State. I wish I could take every citizen of the State with me on my travels throughout this commonwealth, and have them see, as I see, the people of this State, in their varied associations; and have them know, as I know, the people who constitute the citizenry of this State; and although in moments of pride they may have sung the praises of the great Empire State, I am sure they would feel they had not done justice to the wholesomeness, and the soundness, and the good humor, and the enthusiasm, and the alertness, and the absolute honesty of the great majority of the people whom it is my delight and constant desire to serve to the best of my ability.

"As we go back to the early days and think of the past of this valley, we, of course, naturally turn to the Revolutionary period; for while the discovery, if it had stopped with the mere revelation to mankind of the beauty of this stream, would have been worth all Hudson dared, still, the discovery is notable to us because it led to the establishment here of the colony which finally became a State and a part of a nation dedicated to the ideals of freedom. This river was of such strategic importance and played so great a part in the Revolutionary war that almost every foot of its banks is consecrated soil for patriotic Americans. It is true that you in Dutchess county did not have the scene of strife and of actual conflict; but you, perhaps of all the counties in the State, are entitled to greatest credit, for you made possible the success of the army in the field by your supplies of recruits, and by the generous provision that you made for their sustenance. This was one of the places that was relied upon for the maintenance of the army, both in point of men and in point of provisions, and no call was ever made upon this county in vain.

"It stands high among the then counties of the State for the number and ability of the men it furnished to aid in that struggle. I was very much interested the other day in looking through the history of this place to note how much you paid in taxes in the early days. This was a great resource of the State for money and men, and stood, I believe, above all the other counties then within reach of the levying

**Governor
Hughes
at Ban-
quet** hand of government in the amount that was paid for the support and maintenance of government. And there came a time later, when this was the scene of the legislative and executive activities of the new born commonwealth. For a time this was the capital of the State. Here Governor Clinton spent a large portion of his time. Here the Legislature met. Here was debated the great question whether or not the proposed Constitution of the United States should be ratified. It was a crucial moment. You know the attitude that New York took upon that question. You know that great leaders of political opinion, many forceful leaders of political opinion at that time in this State, were opposed to the views of Hamilton, and were opposed to the ratification of the Constitution. Here the Convention met, and the great question was up, whether or not New York should give in its accession.

"We do not know what would have happened if the news had not arrived that the Constitution had been ratified by a sufficient number of States. We know the pugnacity, the persistence, and, we might say, the prejudices of that great man who was the first Governor of this State — Governor George Clinton. And here the fathers wrestled with this new problem of government; and this, forever, must be to the New Yorker a site of the most intense interest because here were gathered the leading men of the day to pass upon the most important problems connected with the beginnings of our institutions. Those who were in opposition were very much afraid of the centralization that was proposed under the new Constitution. They were tremendously insistent, not simply upon the rights of the State as they supposed them to be, but upon the rights of the people of the State as they believed them to be. They were sincere, determined and vigorous in their opposition. We see now that many of their fears were groundless. We see now that much that they looked forward to with great solicitude furnished no just ground for anxiety; but we may well remember to-day, as we are here in this genial presence, representing all shades of political opinions of all parties, that the success of democracy lies in the conflict of honest opinions, in free discussion of every public question, and in taking the will of the majority as it may be registered after full and free deliberation and discussion. So, the leaders of that day fought it out. And we are rejoicing to-day in the splendid result of the new experiment.

My good friend, the Mayor of Poughkeepsie, has said that you represent all political beliefs. I suppose he might have added 'all political unbeliefs,' for political unbeliefs are quite as hard to deal with as political convictions. In fact, they are somewhat harder. But in our loyalty to the Constitution we are one, happy in the success of this new essay in government.

Governor
Hughea
at Ban-
quet

"We are celebrating to-day not simply the Hudson River; not simply its discovery, and the invention of Fulton. We are really celebrating all that has gone into the development of this State as a part of a nation. We are celebrating a long line of heroes — heroes in war, heroes in peace, heroes in science, and heroes in every line of endeavor — the beneficence of whose activity we find in our present security and prosperity.

"Most gratifying is it that we have here the representatives of many nations of the earth. I have frequently remarked upon the extraordinary spectacle that was seen in the City of New York the other day when armed forces of other nations walked on the streets of that city — armed forces, representing the power of other nations, who came, not simply to anchor in our bay, but to land upon our shores; and I have asked the question, whether it would be possible to have those same armed forces gather on the shores of any other country under Heaven. Why is it? It is because the prosperity of the nation is a benediction to all mankind. We seek no conquest. We are opposed to none. We cultivate no antagonism. We are desirous simply to work out our destiny as a free people, with friendship and good will to all the peoples of the earth; desirous that the sons of all nations, representing the strength and intelligence and virility of all nations, should demonstrate to all mankind their capacity to enjoy and fairly use freedom of opportunity and equality of rights.

"Dutchess is famous for so many things that you cannot begin to enumerate them. It has produced men of light and leading in the commonwealth. One of the great men who came here to study for his profession was the lawyer Kent, the instructor of all the lawyers of the United States. As a lawyer, I like to think of the time when it was possible for one young man, without excessive industry, to read all the reports of all the decisions of the common law then extant. That was possible in the days of Kent. It was entirely

Governor Hughes at Banquet feasible to bring together all the learning of the English courts, and to present to the student, in a well-written commentary, the results of their application of the principles of the laws to the various exigencies that had arisen. Now, the lawyer is overwhelmed with the reports of the many courts of this State and of other communities. No man has brains enough to attempt to compass all that has been said and done in the course of the decision of litigated controversies.

"I simply want to leave this thought with you: We must all be discoverers. We must discover, each one for himself, America and the American people. You cannot get it out of books. You cannot get it from instruction. You must see with a penetrating eye the American life; you must be willing to accept what your vision reports, and you must have the patience to prosecute the investigation until you secure correct results. I would not have missed during the past week seeing the representatives in their different organizations of the races who make up our metropolitan city. The other day in the historical parade, we saw New York — not the New York of one section of the town or of one line of activity; but composite New York, made up of the host of men of different antecedents and of different traditions, and of different ideas and training, all brought together in the common liberty and the opportunity they enjoy in this country and in common commemoration of the event by which that opportunity was made possible.

"There are some who take a pessimistic view of conditions in this country. They are apt to say that we are a nation of money grabbers — that we are concerned entirely with material success. Those men have not yet discovered America. To them the true America is unknown. There are men who look askance upon the movements of public sentiment; who call the people a mob; who think reason and conscience have small place in the settlement of public questions; who seem to think that chicanery and dishonest manipulation suffice instead of honest work. Those men have not yet discovered America. The true America is full of men who are well informed, studious and anxious to ascertain the truth and abide by it; anxious to see justice done and to have the rule of fairness supreme. They are filling our land from the Atlantic to the Pacific. They are anxious to assert their individuality and to achieve in every noble effort. They are

anxious to make the wheels of industry hum, to build transportation lines to develop facilities of intercourse, and they desire to carry in every line of effort the name 'American' to the highest point of international achievement. Governor
Hughes
at Ban-
quet

"Now, in this Celebration let us all endeavor, each one for himself, to discover his country. Let each one of us try to know the ideals of his brother man and the sentiments which really move the masses of the American people. Let each one of us be an explorer; each one of us a seeker after truth according to the true, scientific method.

"What is that method? It is the method which throws out prejudice; it throws out every kind of passion; it simply seeks to ascertain what is; and in the light of what is, what ought to be. That, I believe, characterizes the American people. If it were otherwise, our technical schools would not be so full of men who wish to find a place in the world where they can do something worth while, by virtue of careful training, and it would be impossible to find so conspicuous the attention that is being paid to every means of improvement.

"I like to reconstruct the lives of men who have lived in times of great stress. You cannot do it by reading an occasional description of them. You cannot do it by reading an estimate of the man. You can do it only by reading their own words, their own letters; what they said and what they did, so that you get back to their point of view and see the difficulties with which they were surrounded and how they accomplished that at which the world has marvelled. May we in this favored time so relate ourselves to men and events that instead of being jaundiced and pessimistic, we may enter full-heartedly into life with a true appraisal of all that is noble and true in our fellow men, and make possible still greater progress in this land of wonderful opportunity."

MAYOR SAGUE: "Gentlemen, I have found still another compensation. Poughkeepsie has been true to its early traditions. The Governor tells us that this community paid large taxes in the early times. We have been doing it ever since. Mayor
Sague

"The next topic is 'From the Half Moon to the Hendrick Hudson.' Now, that is a long cry. I don't know any way that the speaker can cover that topic except in the manner that Cook discovered the North Pole, that is, in a series of short dashes. There is only one man in

the world who is competent to speak on that topic and he is here to-night, and that is the President of the Holland Society — Mr. Henry S. Van Duzer."

Mr. H. S. Van Duzer MR. VAN DUZER: "Mr. Mayor, Governor, Gentlemen of Poughkeepsie, and Fellow Members of the Holland Society: It is most courteous and gracious of your committee to give this toast to me as President of the Holland Society, though I do not think it personal; but I feel that you who here represent quite a very large membership in our society, desire to pay to the mother society the honor which you do to-night. And it is quite fitting that the Holland Society should take part in all the celebrations and do honor to the old country in Holland, for among our members some sixteen years ago, the Rev. Dr. Van Dyke Swabeaum, in writing for the newspapers, called the attention of the people along this river to the obligation that he felt was upon them, and the opportunities that would be offered them in sixteen years to properly celebrate this event. And some five years ago the trustees of the Holland Society appointed a committee to properly celebrate this 300th anniversary. That committee called on our worthy Mayor in New York, calling to his attention the fact that it was soon approaching, and the Mayor with his foresight saw that this event required a great deal of celebration, as the City and the State would desire to join in this commemoration of the discovery of the Hudson. So the Holland Society, as the initiator, joined heartily, and through all its members, not only in New York City, but where they were situated through this State, joined heartily in trying to celebrate this event.

"The Holland Society and all the descendants of the early settlers in this country are naturally proud of their ancestry. But we find that all have joined in the administration of the land of the Dams and Dycks, for it was with those people that the foundation of the great strength of this Nation and State was planted. It is not alone the great men of a country to which we owe our debt, but is the institutions that are formed in the country, and it is the Dutch institutions of freedom of worship and free schools that developed and were first planted in this country. And, when we look back, it was not only the Dutch energy and Dutch strength and Dutch force to which we are indebted in this nation, but the Dutch hospitality which first received the Pilgrims, or Puritans, from England, and later the resi-

dents from Holland. When they came here they were clothed with the Dutch liberality, and it was that spirit that was strong in the original settlers in New England, and those that landed on Plymouth Rock, that has been potent in all the great achievement of this nation.

Mr. H. S.
Van
Duzer

"And while we owe this debt to Holland, we should not forget the nation or the Fatherland of Henry Hudson; that while it was Dutch energy and Dutch force and Dutch strength that built the boat, it was the Dutch ability that chose the first and great discoverer and explorer at that time, Henry Hudson. And while we admire the strength and energy of the Dutch, there are certain principles that were handed to us from the English, by the Bill of Rights and Magna Charta, and it was the English blood that added so much in the Declaration of Independence. So in this boat, the Dutch boat and the English Commander, we have found the principles of all the freedom and greatness in this country.

"The toast that is given to me, as the worthy Mayor has said, covers a great extent. Last summer, when traveling in the north of France, I visited St. Michel, when they were celebrating the 1200th anniversary of that city. There were the same spirit, the same customs, the same house, the same dress, largely, that existed twelve hundred years before. When we contemplate the period from the Half Moon to the Clermont, in our own country, we must be impressed with the advance in the arts and sciences and commerce, but we should realize that the principles and the foundations that were placed in this country three hundred years ago have made this country grow as it has. And, in those three hundred years we have passed from Peter Minuit to Governor Hughes. We have a man of the same energy, and same strength, and the same force. I might say also that among his advisers he has almost the same opposition that our old Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, was up against. And I say, honor to the State of New York. It has chosen for its Governor a man that represents the best of our ancient ancestors."

At this point Mayor Sague relinquished the chair to the Rev. William Bancroft Hill, of Vassar College, in order that the Mayor might escort Governor Hughes to the banquet being held at the Morgan House. Mr. Hill thereupon introduced

the Rev. Charles S. Bullock, who represented Robert Fulton on the Clermont and who spoke as follows:

REV. C. S. Bullock **REV. CHARLES S. BULLOCK:** "It has fallen pleasantly to my lot to be somewhat closely related to the historical side of this Celebration. One hundred years ago a strange craft, unlike anything that had ever before sailed upon the water — so strange that its makers might have bowed down and worshipped it without sin, for it was not like anything in the Heavens above, on the earth beneath or in the waters under the earth. It was one hundred and fifty feet long, thirteen feet wide and seven feet deep — a strange paddle-wheeled vehicle that sat on the water. Up to that time there was not operative anywhere in the world, any mode of conveyance faster than the running horse.

"My father was an Irishman,* who came from Kilkenny. He married a woman named Smith, whose mother and grandmother farther back came from the Garden of Eden. Outside of that we know very little of her family relations. I was not the first one to discover the possibility of applying steam to navigation. No great invention ever sprang Minerva-like, full-fledged, from the brow of genius. Great inventions are rather elemental ideas that have been used in the furnace of inspiration and hammered into shape on the anvil of intense thought. Had John Fitch who in 1785 put his boat on the Delaware River, placed it on the rock-ribbed Hudson, you might have gathered here to-night to celebrate an 'H. & F.' historical event, but it would have been Hudson and Fitch rather than Hudson and Fulton. Fitch sailed for two consecutive summers, carrying freight and passengers under an advertised schedule and at a regular rate of fare, earning something for the company in the way of dividends, which they used in building a larger boat, but this boat unfortunately was wrecked.

"On the 17th of August, 1807, the Clermont sailed out. (I came pretty near getting it March, because of my Irish genealogy.) It was one o'clock when we steamed out from New York on the way to Albany. The afternoon passed and the day stole off through the glimmering portals of the early stars, and then, as the night deepened upon us, we sailed under the shadows of those mighty giants of the

* Mr. Bullock is here speaking as if he were Fulton.

Highlands — those grim giants, over whose stony foreheads hang the grey locks of centuries, as they stand on tip toe to see what might be passing in the majestic waters beneath. Early in the morning we came into the beautiful bay at Newburgh, and soon lay off Poughkeepsie. We stayed here only a little while and journeyed again toward the north, and just before we reached the place, which to me proved to be the place of destiny, it was very happily announced that I was to be given the honor of taking unto myself a wife, in the person of Miss Harriett Livingston, niece of my dearest friend, Chancellor Livingston. I came pretty near doing that same thing while in England, but my friend Joel Barlow persuaded me not to do it. I was to have married a rich widow, but Barlow wrote me a letter and quite persuaded me to come to this country without marrying. And I came over here and was happily married to this American girl. Time has shown me that I made no mistake, for I was quite happy in taking to myself Harriett Livingston whom I found to be the most lovable of all lovable women.

Rev. C. S.
Bullock

"After a stop of a night, we steamed out from Clermont to Albany, and came there after thirty-two hours' continuous sailing, having made the first steam voyage on the Hudson River. This was 102 years ago last August, and from that day to this we have seen progress in the development of these ideas. We have been working toward an ideal which perhaps we have not realized; but if we have not fully realized our ideal, we have idealized our real, as may be seen in the magnificent vessel that bears the name of my friend on the right, Hendrick Hudson, and that later conception of beauty, to which has been given a name for myself. By and by we shall have the airship and then we really shall have the ideal.

"Dutchess County may well take pride to herself for the part she has had in this development of the steamboat. From the days of the first experiments of Chancellor Livingston, on to the time that we found our first pilot here in Poughkeepsie, and to the day we brought the dear old Lady Richmond and laid her bones on the shores near your native town, Poughkeepsie has been on the map, and from that day to this we have found a hearty welcome here. But no heartier welcome was ever given than that given me to-day when I came back, after an absence of nearly a hundred years."

Chairman Hill then introduced Lieutenant Lam, Commander of the Half Moon, to speak of the land of William of Orange.

Lieut.
William
Lam

LIEUTENANT WILLIAM LAM: "I am very glad to have the opportunity to say a few words. Coming up the Hudson River, I saw the splendid river, and I was proud to see the replica of the old ship in the proprietorship of the State of New York. I think it was a very good idea for Holland to fit out a ship exactly like the old Half Moon. There are only a few Hollanders here in this country, but along the Hudson River there are many who wished to see the Dutch flag as it was in the old times. We Hollanders like to speak of that old time because at that time we had men of energy, and men of energy who took the flag all over the world — men who are ancestors of many of you. Those people are very grateful that the replica of the Half Moon rests with the State of New York; that this replica might be a reason for a long time to mention the name of Holland with the State of New York."

The next speaker was Commander A. L. Key, of the U. S. S. Salem, who responded to the toast to the Navy. He said in part:

Com-
mander
A. L. Key

COMMANDER KEY: "I had the pleasure the other night of being at the banquet at the Hotel Astor in New York. There were some two thousand guests at the banquet, and there were a great number of speakers, and the occasion rather dragged on, and a great many naval officers were called on to make speeches. Now, that is not a naval officer's strong point, making speeches, and a good many of them said some interesting things and a good many said things that were not very interesting, and the occasion rather dragged. Finally it got to be the turn of the Captain of the Argentine ship, the Presidente Sarmiento, who was called upon, and I sat at a table near him, and I was rather surprised with the alacrity with which he walked up to the rostrum, apparently rather happy to make a speech. The Toastmaster was sitting on the platform. He gave a very profound bow to the Toastmaster, and a very profound bow to the audience, and he gave another profound bow to the Toastmaster, and then stepped down off the rostrum, and I must say that his effort was more applauded than any other during the evening. They appreciated it more. I feel very much like following his example.

"But I will say this, that it must appear to the average taxpayer nowadays that the principal function of the United States Navy is to help celebrate. And they must think that it is rather expensive business, for they have to pay out some one hundred millions a year for the navy, to help cement friendly relations in the way in which we are now doing on the Hudson. They must think that that comes rather high. What I want to say to you is that the officers and the men of the navy, although they greatly enjoy joining with you in these celebrations, also realize that we have another function, and that we must be ready to fulfill that function if we are called upon to do so, that is to say, that we must be ready to use the guns that are on these battleships, and to use them properly, if the unfortunate occasion comes when it becomes our duty to do it.

"These vessels that are now lying off the point, have all recently come from a very strenuous summer's work. It was begun in Provincetown Bay, up on the coast of Massachusetts, and wound up on the southern drill grounds off Cape Charles and Cape Henry, out at sea some thirty-five miles. You probably all of you take sufficient interest in the navy to know that of recent years a great deal of our time has been devoted to target practice, and that the navy has tremendously improved in its target practice in the past two years. Most of the drilling until recently has been done in smooth water, such as Manila Bay and Magdalena Bay; but last year the authorities of the navy decided to do some training to see what the ships could do in rough water with the ships rolling at sea and with conditions that would exist in actual action in battle; and I am very glad to be able to say to you gentlemen that the results of the work at the southern drill ground, out at sea, with the ships rolling and with the targets moving at a good rate of speed that changed the range of the target—in fact, all of the conditions such as would obtain in actual battle,—they still found that the American bluejacker could hit the target pretty well.

"Before I sit down, I want to express to the citizens of Poughkeepsie and the officials who have had part in this Celebration, the appreciation of the officers and the men of the navy who are here present, of the very excellent arrangements that have been made for our comfort and the whole manner in which the Celebration here has gone on. They not only had everything go off on time and without

a hitch, but they have not forgotten the men. And while we officers are here enjoying this banquet, through the thoughtfulness and kindness of the Committee and the people interested, we have some four hundred or five hundred men in the theatre. I think Joe Weber is performing for them, and I have no doubt that they are having fully as good a time as we are."

Capt.
J. C.
Cantwell

Chairman Hill next introduced Capt. J. C. Cantwell of the Revenue Cutter Service. After a few humorous remarks Capt. Cantwell said:

"There are a great many duties which revenue cutters perform which are considered by the shipping fraternity of the United States as important. And when we come to consider that the Revenue Cutter Service is the oldest service in the United States — that is to say, that our continuous service has been from the year 1790 to the present day without a break; that we have been eating government rations continuously for over 120 years, we point with pride to the fact that, although we have not — in deference to our friends of the Army and Navy — eaten quite as much as they, we have been continuously at it, and we have the record of long continued service under the government.

"It seems that after the Revolutionary War was over, the country, through a mistaken policy of economy, disbanded the Continental forces of the Navy, and for some years there was no protection at all for the maritime and shipping interests of the United States. After a continued ravage of the coast of New England by piratical expeditions, by slavers and smugglers, Congress decided that some protection was necessary. Therefore, on the 14th of August, 1790, we established by law what is now called the Revenue Cutter Service. The duties of the Revenue Cutter Service were at that time described to be, for the better protection of the customs revenue; to prevent piracy, and for the suppression of the slave trade. From that day to this the duties have been constantly increased, until at the present time there is not a statute on the law books of the United States which refers to shipping that we are not called upon to enforce. In addition to that, we are called upon to perform any other duty that no other vessels are liable to. We have to protect the seal islands. We have to protect the fisheries of the United States. We have to

enforce the laws in regard to the preservation of the oak forests in Florida. We have to protect the coast of the United States and the cities of the United States from the introduction of infectious and contagious diseases. We have to preserve the neutrality laws of the United States, to prevent the fitting out of expeditions against friendly nations; and I could take your time up the entire evening, if I wished to itemize the different duties which we have to perform. In addition to that, it seems that we have to be orators on occasions.

Capt.
J. C.
Cantwell

"In time of war we are called upon by law to cooperate with the navy, and the record of the Revenue Cutter Service for 120 years shows that it has performed creditable if not conspicuous duties in every war in which the United States has been engaged. Our officers have shown their ability, their energy and their initiative in every war in which the United States has taken part, and we are proud of that record.

"We are proud also of the fact that our record in time of peace has never been clouded by a single disloyal act. And if we consider that the most of the time of this whole term of our life has been a peaceful era, we cannot but look back on that time with a great deal of pride. There have been events which have taken place in that time which have called for an exhibition of courage which is greater, perhaps, than is seen in any time of war, because there is not the enthusiasm, there is not the glamour of the populace to urge us on to these great efforts. I would only cite one instance in the great record that has been rolled up in our service, by stating the fact of the expedition which was sent out for the rescue of whalers in the Arctic Ocean in 1897. At that time there were thirteen whaling ships imprisoned in the ice north of Point Barrow. Now whalers are looked down upon as seamen. They are not the best people, but everyone knows that a whaler has his wives and children at home and there was a great demand that the government should send assistance or some kind of help to these people. The word went forth, what ship shall be sent. Captain Tuttle, in command of the Bear at San Francisco, was asked how soon he could go. He said in twenty-four hours he could go into the Arctic. He was ordered to get ready. The Secretary of the Treasury then asked for volunteers who would head the expedition. The captain of the vessel said, 'There is no necessity to ask for volunteers; every man aboard the

Capt. ship clamors to go.' This vessel went from San Francisco, in the
 J. C. month of October, to the assistance of these imprisoned vessels in
 Cantwell the ice. The nearest point that they could reach at that time of the
 year was Cape Van Covert, some 1,200 miles south of Point
 Barrow. It was necessary for those men detailed for this duty to
 travel 1,200 miles nearly over an Arctic waste. Three men were
 designated for this duty — Lieutenant Jarvis, Lieutenant Netherof
 and Sergeant Hall. Not one of those men had been on a sled before,
 but they started north and picking up reindeer on the way, which had
 been brought from Siberia into the north for the revenue service,
 drove those reindeer by three separate routes over 600 miles
 to Point Barrow, and reached there in February, 1898. On
 account of this fact, over 1,300 men's lives were saved. A military
 camp was established, martial law was established, and these people
 were governed by the revenue cutter officers until the arrival of the
 Bear in the succeeding August.

"This is only one of many features in which the revenue cutters
 have shown that in time of peace there are means of showing that
 men are men, that blood is blood, and that true courage will show
 itself, not only at the cannon's mouth, but under the Polar star.

"I want to say in conclusion, that this entertainment at Poughkeepsie
 has been a decidedly pleasurable one for every one connected with
 the Revenue Cutter Service. We are pleased with the entertainment
 which has been given to us and to our men. As Commander Key
 has said, it has been not only extended to the officers, but in a unique
 way extended to the bluejackets, and all of us thank you very much
 for your entertainment."

Rev. W. CHAIRMAN HILL: "Gentlemen, it is well known that the
 B. Hill people who have settled in this land which Henry Hudson discovered
 always retire early. We are unable to see distinctly after 12 o'clock,
 especially if we have taken too much a la carte. So at this point, we
 will bring the dinner to a pleasant close, and wishing our guests all
 prosperity, and hoping to meet them in one hundred years at another
 celebration, we will say 'Good Night.'"

Morgan On the same evening (Monday, October 4) another ban-
 House quet was held at the Morgan House, at which the Rev. W. J.
 Banquet Daley, Rev. S. Wright Butler, D.D., and the Rev. Sanford

Culver Hearn were the chief speakers. During the exercises, Governor Hughes was brought over to the Morgan House from the Nelson House by Mayor Sague and gave his greeting to the banqueters.

Under the auspices of the Educational Committee lectures Educa-
tional
Work were given in the public schools, at Vassar Institute and in the Opera House, and prizes were offered for the best essays on subjects relating to Henry Hudson, Robert Fulton, the Clermont and the Hudson River. Special research and educational work along historical lines were also taken up at Vassar College, where Prof. Salmon had been lecturing on Holland and England, and at Putnam Hall, where Mrs. C. S. Bullock had given one or two lectures on the influence of the Hollanders in America's early history. Special work was also done in the parochial and other private schools throughout the city.

One of the prizes offered in the school essay contest was a trip to Kingston on the Clermont. Therefore, when the Half Moon, the Clermont and escorting squadron left Poughkeepsie on Tuesday morning, October 5, the Clermont had on board among other guests Superintendent of Schools William Alexander Smith, Professor Walter F. Knowlson, Principal of the High School, and eighteen boys and girls who had won prizes. On the Half Moon were Mrs. Henry Hudson of Mexico City and her two daughters.

During the Celebration, band concerts were held in various Concerts parts of the city under the auspices of the Music Committee. In addition to arranging for these concerts, the Music Committee did a great deal of other effective work in initiating the singing exercises by the school children and arranging for the Glee Club chorus at the open air service on Sunday, the 3d.

The Beacon Fires Committee had arranged with the Pain Fire-
works Fireworks Company of New York to close the Celebration with a beacon fire and pyrotechnic display on Saturday night, October 9, but the contractor company did not fulfill the

expectations which it had aroused and this was the sole disappointment of the Celebration.

Medals

At the close of the Celebration a beautiful gold medal was presented to Col. John Jacob Astor for his courtesy in placing the Nourmahal at the service of the Poughkeepsie committee. A gold medal was also presented to Governor Hughes, and silver medals to Rev. Charles Seymour Bullock, who impersonated Robert Fulton, and to Lieut. William Lam, R. N. N., who impersonated Henry Hudson.

CHAPTER XLIV

KINGSTON CEREMONIES

SUNDAY, Monday and Tuesday, October 3, 4 and 5, were devoted to the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in Kingston, which prides itself on being 251 years old and the first capital of the State of New York.

The general committee of arrangements consisted of Mayor ^{Com-} Walter P. Crane, Chairman; Mr. Wesley Ellis, Secretary; and ^{mittee} Mr. Zadoc P. Boice, Mr. Herbert Carl, Dr. George Chandler, Hon. A. T. Clearwater, Hon. John N. Cordts, Mr. Edward C. Coykendall, Hon. S. D. Coykendall, Mr. Philip Elting, Mr. Sherman E. Eighmey, Mr. Everett Fowler, Hon. Joseph M. Fowler, Mr. William S. Green, Mr. John H. Gregory, Mr. William R. Harrison, Hon. G. D. B. Hasbrouck, Mr. Jay E. Klock, Mr. Seligman Oppenheimer, Mr. William F. Rafferty, Mr. Weston H. Rider, Mr. John D. Schoonmaker and Mr. F. Otis van Aken.

Although the appropriation allotted to the city of Kingston ^{Funds} for its part in the Celebration was not as much as that given to some of the other Hudson River towns, the business men of the city responded so generously to the appeals of the local celebration committee that sufficient funds were raised to make the three days' Celebration at Kingston at least rival the fêtes held in Newburgh and Poughkeepsie.

For the details of the Celebration we are largely indebted to the excellent reports of the Kingston newspapers. The Celebration opened on Sunday, October 3, with religious services in the different churches.

The religious services were held in both the morning and evening, and in some of the churches special services were ^{Religious Services} held during the afternoon by the church societies and organi-

zations. The pastors of the churches took as the theme for one of their sermons the Hudson-Fulton Celebration and its historical and patriotic significance. In every city church one at least of the discourses was appropriate to the occasion. Most of the churches were decorated with the national or Hudson-Fulton colors, and in nearly every church special musical programs were rendered.

Sunday Concert

Sunday evening, fully 15,000 persons gathered at the Court of Honor in front of the City Hall to listen to the concert given by the Rondout Social Maennerchor and Miller's Twentieth Regiment Band. The crowd took on something of a carnival character, and horns, bells, and a dozen other noise-making devices were employed to express the festive frame of mind of the audience when it was not listening to the music of the concert. The program was as follows:

1. "Star Spangled Banner".....
By the Band.
2. "Der Tag des Herrn"..... Kreutzer.
By the Maennerchor.
3. "Apple Blossoms"..... Roberts.
By the Band.
4. "Sonntag ist 's"..... Bran.
By the Maennerchor.
5. Paraphrase on "Nearer, My God, to Thee"..... Nesvadbo.
By the Band.
6. "In the Battlefield"..... Burkhard.
By the Maennerchor.
7. "Lead, Kindly Light"..... Chambers.
By the Band.
8. "Star Spangled Banner"..... Van der Stucken.
By the Maennerchor and Band.
9. "Die Folkunger"..... Vretchmer.
By the Maennerchor and Band.

Illumi- nations

Sunday evening, the extra electric lights throughout the city arranged for by the Common Council were lighted and the streets presented a beautiful appearance. The Court of Honor at the City Hall was particularly brilliant. Three immense white columns surmounted by gold globes stood on each side of Broadway at this point and rows of electric light bulbs were

festooned from the tops of the columns. Broadway from end to end was a glare of light. There were also many private decorations of merit. Notable among these were the two telephone buildings. At the corner of Broadway and Greenkill avenue and on each side of the West Shore railroad tracks were large white columns. At the entrance to Greenkill avenue, a huge sign bore the word "Welcome" outlined in electric lights between two columns.

On Monday morning, October 4, there were exercises in the public schools, which included the reading of prize essays. School Exercises In addition to the prizes mentioned in the chapter on General Commemorative Exercises, Mr. Herbert Carl offered three prizes of \$10 each — one to the student of Kingston Academy writing the best essay on "The Life and Work of Robert Fulton;" one to the student of Ulster Academy; and one to the eighth grade pupil writing the best essay on the same subject.

On Monday afternoon a monument was dedicated to the memory of Sir Thomas Chambers in Montrepose Cemetery. Chambers Monument Sir Thomas Chambers was the founder of Kingston, the first deed of land from the Indians to a white man at this place having been made to him on June 5, 1652. On October 16, 1672, the estate of Captain Chambers was erected into a manor called the Manor of Fox-hall by Governor Lovelace. At the dedication, the Rev. Dr. Van Slyke, pastor of the First Dutch Church, offered prayer. Mayor James H. Everett delivered the historical address. The pupils of Ulster Academy sang "America." Mrs. G. D. B. Hasbrouck, Regent of Wiltwyck Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, made a brief address on their behalf, and introduced John Reel, son of C. Gordon Reel, who unveiled the monument. The pupils of Ulster Academy sang a patriotic air, and the benediction was pronounced by the Rev. Charles Mercer Hall, rector of the Church of the Holy Cross.

Concert On Monday evening there was a band concert at the City Hall, and the illumination of the city was repeated.

Tuesday, October 5, was the great day of the Celebration. At daybreak visitors began to pour into the city by every means of transportation until it was estimated that 30,000 persons had arrived to help the residents to celebrate. Bedecked with flags and bunting, with the orange, white and blue Hudson-Fulton colors vying with the Stars and Stripes, Kingston did everything possible to make its big day in the Celebration a record breaking event.

Public Safety Every provision that forethought could devise was made for the safety and convenience of the crowds. Not only were extra police arrangements made, but the Committee on Public Health and Safety, under the chairmanship of Health Officer L. K. Stelle, also made careful provision against accident. Four Red Cross relief stations were established as follows: At Kingston Point, in the building with the information bureau there; at the corner of Broadway and Strand; at the Crispell drug store, corner of Broadway and Thomas street, and at the drug store of William S. Eltinge, on John street. At each of these stations a Red Cross nurse was in charge during the entire day. The nurses for this duty were kindly furnished by the Benedictine Sanitarium and the Kingston City Hospital. Throughout the day, two ambulances with teams attached were in readiness at the City Hall; and a launch, kindly furnished by the Cornell Steamboat Company, patrolled the waters in the vicinity of the fleet and floats from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. Many of the city's physicians volunteered their services and appeared on duty wearing the official brassards on their arms. In spite of the big crowds, it was necessary to care for only minor injuries at any of the relief stations.

Historical Floats About 3 o'clock in the morning, the historical floats from New York arrived on barges and were moored at Abbey's Dock. The floats represented the following subjects: Colonial

Period, 1664-1783, Washington Taking the Oath of Office, Trial of Peter Zenger, Schuyler and the Indians, Old Colonial Home, House of Peter Stuyvesant, Legend of Rip Van Winkle, Reception of Lafayette, Bronck's Treaty, Half Moon, Fulton's First Ferry, Opening of the Erie Canal, Nathan Hale, etc. The characters of the tableaux were taken by residents of Kingston and vicinity. During the day thousands of persons viewed the floats, near which music was rendered by Snyder Hose Company's band of Saugerties.

The fleet of nineteen vessels belonging to the United States revenue cutter and torpedo service, four submarines, and other vessels forming the escort for the Half Moon and Clermont, arrived off Kingston Point at about 10.45 o'clock Tuesday morning. At the Esopus light, fourteen tugs of the Cornell fleet, headed by the Norwich carrying the Reception Committee and a brass band, met the approaching vessels and swung into line as an escort of honor. As the combined fleet approached Rondout and cast anchor, it was greeted with a noisy demonstration of welcome from steam whistles, bands, and from the throngs gathered on both sides of the river. The fleet rode in the river off Kingston Point. The Half Moon was also anchored but the Clermont was brought to the dock and was the cynosure of all eyes. Hundreds boarded the replica of Fulton's first boat and inspected her throughout.

Soon after the arrival of the fleet, Governor Hughes and other distinguished guests were escorted to Wiltwyck Inn Hall where they were entertained at luncheon. The decorations on the Burgevin building, at the corner of Fair and Main streets, the third floor of which is occupied by Wiltwyck Hall, were of the prevailing Hudson-Fulton colors and American flags.

Immediately after the luncheon, Brigadier-General James H. Lloyd, Grand Marshal, and his staff, left the hall and proceeded to Washington avenue, where General Lloyd directed the

Arrival
of Fleet

Street
Parade

Street
Parade

formation of the parade. The other guests were later taken in carriages and automobiles to the reviewing stand in front of the City Hall, from which the Governor and guests reviewed the parade.

The procession, which started about 2.15 P. M., moved in the following order :

First Division.

Mounted Police.

General Lloyd and Staff.

Twentieth Regiment Band.

Major Albert Saulpaugh, Jr.

Company F, Tenth Regiment.

Company M, Tenth Regiment.

Company K, Tenth Regiment.

Company E, Tenth Regiment.

Company I, First Regiment.

Morris Guards, Atlantic City.

City Fife and Drum Corps.

Company of Marines.

Boys from United States Schoolship "Newport."

Second Division

Band.

Stamford Fire Company.

Roxbury Fire Company.

Arkville Fire Company.

Fife and Drum Corps.

Oneonta Veterans.

Margaretville Fire Company.

Band.

Pine Hill Fire Company.

Marlborough Fire Company.

Fife and Drum Corps.

Fleischmann's Fire Company.

South Rondout Fire Company.

Band.

Liberty Fire Company.

Band.

Monticello Fire Company.

Band.

Ansonia, Conn., Fire Company.

Third Division.

Kingston Fire Department of 11 companies and 11 bands or drum corps.

*Fourth Division*Street
Parade

City Band.

One thousand School Boys, with flags in hats.

Fife and Drum Corps.

The Bon Vivants Social Club.

Fifth Division

Oneonta Band.

Junior Order of American Mechanics.

Knights of Columbus.

City officials, in carriages.

Sixth Division.

Saugerties Band.

Kingston Shriners.

Tappan Camp No. 1, Sons of Veterans.

Carriages and Floats.

The Redmen.

The procession occupied forty-four minutes in passing the reviewing stand. Fully 10,000 people were assembled on the City Hall lawn, the reviewing stands, the O'Reilly grounds opposite the City Hall, and Broadway was choked with an immense mass of people who filled the street from all directions as soon as the parade had passed.

After a brief interval, Mayor Crane introduced Governor Hughes, who spoke as follows:

GOVERNOR HUGHES: "Mr. Mayor, Fellow Citizens: I am here to bear my congratulations to the people of the City of Kingston on the part they are taking in this Celebration. It is my good fortune to visit the different communities along this Valley, and in each one to see the evidences of patriotic enthusiasm, and of genuine interest in the commemoration of the great events of 300 and 100 years ago. The best exhibit of this whole Celebration is the people of the State of New York.

Governor
Hughes

"In the metropolis, where are represented all nations and where are gathered together the scions of all races in a cosmopolitan community the like of which has never been seen upon this earth, there were, during the preceding week, the largest crowds in the history of the city, and at the same time, good order, good humor,

Governor
Hughes happiness, contentment and almost an entire absence of anything to give offense or to bring a stain upon the fair fame of our great City of New York. So in every one of these communities, the people have gathered together, with enthusiastic desire to show their interest in the exercises of the anniversary, and at the same time they have themselves furnished the best evidence of the progress of the centuries in their indication of prosperity and education, in their evident appreciation of the privileges and of the obligations of liberty. I have witnessed many beautiful scenes, and the most beautiful has been the representation of the youth of these communities, in sweet song and in charming presence, testifying to the wholesomeness of the life along the Hudson.

"Friends of Kingston, look upon the beauty and promise of your city" (indicating the gathering of school children near the place where he stood). "Where could be a fairer scene? Listen to the sweet voices singing patriotic songs, and is there a man, woman or child among us who does not feel thrilled with a new ardor, inspired with a new courage, with genuine American sentiment, because of intense pride in the country worthy of these songs of liberty and of faith?

"We are to-day celebrating not simply the Hudson. The intelligent student of history must look from the Northwest to this gateway of the continent, to this highway of commerce, to this favored avenue of daring and intrepidity by which, in the early days, the first conquest of the frontier was won. It is not simply the East we are celebrating; we are celebrating that opportunity which this avenue through our great range of mountains furnished for the course of progress. The Hudson rises in our beautiful forests, and proceeds to the sea, which meets it and through a long extent drowns its valley with the waters of the ocean; and the course of progress has run along the Hudson through the valley of the Mohawk, on to the Great Lakes, and so to the far West. Those who bore our banner to the distant West returned with the fruits of industry; making our metropolis at the mouth of the Hudson one of the great emporiums in the world and destined to be the greatest emporium in the world. We are celebrating American life and progress. We are celebrating a discovery which opened a new world. We are celebrating an invention which made possible its utilization.

"My friends, at this time when we have so much of interest to think of, those in each community should center their chief attention upon the events which may stimulate local pride. We do not want the Celebration to generate an enthusiasm which does not amount to anything. We want it to generate enthusiasm which means power, which means power for progress and that we are going forward because of fresh stimulus, and of new appreciation of the obligation imposed upon us by the privileges we enjoy. Here is the birthplace of the State of New York — the Empire State. It was at Kingston that the Constitution of the State of New York was adopted. It was at Kingston that the first Governor, George Clinton, took the oath of office. I do not know that any other man was ever elected Governor and Lieutenant-Governor at the same time, and had to select which office he would take. That was the case with him. He was a man of strength, well known to this part of the country, where he had been reared, and he had a notable place in the Revolutionary struggle because of his military skill and of his patriotic devotion to the cause of liberty. He was a great administrator. There, yonder, in the old church-yard, stands his monument under which at last appropriately rest his remains. If anywhere in the State of New York there should be a people appreciative of what the government of this State means, it should be in the City of Kingston, where the State first came into being with a Constitution of its own.

Governor
Hughes

"And what a State it is! Nine millions of people, approximately, in this great commonwealth; a State with more difficulties and problems by reason of the character of its population than any other State. We have a metropolis comprising one-half the people of the State. We have agricultural prominence, industrial prominence and rare commercial development. We have the best educational advantages. We have alert, energetic youth.

To-day in our harbor the old Half Moon once more represents to us the daring of Hudson. How would you like to go across the ocean in that Half Moon? How would you like to take a trip in that little ship in Arctic seas, to the frozen North, in order that you may add to the sum of human knowledge? Go to the shore of the river, and see the Half Moon, and think what sort of man Hudson

Governor must have been and appreciate what it meant to him to undertake
Hughes the voyage which resulted in the discovery of this river.

"Take a look at the Clermont. Consider the days and nights of toil, the hard work, the unsuccessful experiments which resulted finally in that invention. I read the other day that an eminent New Yorker, when asked to give something to Fulton to carry on his experiments, gave a sum upon condition that his name should never become known in connection with such a foolish enterprise. He was willing to give some money, but he was not willing to risk his reputation by having his contribution known. Fulton was satisfied with five knots an hour. His invention was not the result of any brilliant intuition. It was the result of steady, unremitting work against countless obstacles.

"Now, look at the small low-lying vessels out there in the river, the torpedo destroyers. I had the pleasure to-day of taking a trip in the Worden and made the fastest time ever made on the Hudson River. We first have the Clermont, indicating and illustrating the invention which later made the Worden possible. And, gathered there we have, as the commander of the Worden once said, three records — the record of Hudson, the record of Fulton, and the record of modern mechanical and naval achievement. The best thing, perhaps, about this Celebration is that we have brought to our shores representatives from all the nations. Old Holland, that has impressed herself perhaps more lastingly upon this community than upon any other in this State, testified to her continuing interest and appreciation of the affection of her sons by raising a goodly sum of money and sending us as a free gift that beautiful Half Moon. It will always be ours — an object of interest to students; an object kindling the enthusiasm of the young, and always reminding us of the tie which binds us to those who are ruled by the fair young Queen of the Netherlands.

"Then we have the other nations sending their ships and their special envoys, giving us messages of good will, showing that all the world takes part in celebrating the progress of the United States; that in the progress of the United States all nations are deeply interested, for here humanity is working out the problems incident to free institutions; and, as was well said by Senator Root the other night in New York, 'We are working out experiments for all the nations under Heaven.' We have sent returning messages of

affection. And one result of this Celebration will be to draw more closely together all the people of the earth in an amity which is not threatened by these warships, for I hope and trust that those great engines of destruction which have appeared in our stream will never be put to any use save to furnish a spectacle. These occasions make war more difficult and friendship more lasting.

Governor
Hughes

"But the next great feature of the Celebration is that throughout this State, and particularly along the Hudson Valley and in the City of New York, it is developing a better sense of civic unity; a consciousness of more intimate relation and of responsibility on account of that relation.

"We saw a parade in New York the other day. There were organizations representing all sorts and conditions of men; the men that make up the great city, just as we have had in Newburgh and Yonkers and Poughkeepsie, and now at Kingston -- a demonstration, in verity, of what constitutes the people in these communities. That is impossible without creating a sense of closer relationship.

"Now, my friends, let us rejoice that we were blessed by the first settlement of the sturdy, thrifty Netherlanders. Let us appreciate the inventive skill of Fulton and of the long line of men that succeeded him. Let us honor the heroes of the great struggle through which independence was won and liberty established. Let us then realize that in our local governments, in our State government, and in every department of administration, we must maintain standards of integrity and efficiency and thus furnish an example how a free people can be idealistic, honorable, just, and know how wisely to govern themselves.

"My best wishes to Kingston."

At the conclusion of his address, Governor Hughes and staff proceeded to the Industrial Home, where was unveiled a memorial tablet, bearing the following inscription:

Industrial
Home
Tablet

IN MEMORIAM

| | | |
|------|-----------------------------|------|
| | Jean Hasbroucq | 1714 |
| 1624 | Theunis Jacobsen Klaarwater | 1715 |
| | Abraham Hasbroucq | 1717 |
| 1689 | Johannis Roosevelt | 1734 |
| 1690 | Gilbert Livingston | 1746 |
| 1721 | Mary Crook Elmendorf | 1795 |

Industrial
Home
Tablet

| | | |
|------|-------------------------------|------|
| 1747 | Catherine Elmendorf Bleecker | 1787 |
| 1800 | James Bruyn Hardenbergh, D.D. | 1870 |
| 1808 | Annie Celfax Mickens | 1859 |
| 1815 | Lucy Maria Randall Hoes | 1898 |
| 1818 | Augustus Hasbrouck Bruyn | 1904 |
| 1819 | Isaac Clearwater | 1902 |
| 1821 | Catherine Ann Cornell | 1897 |
| 1829 | Rev. Daniel Dubois Sahler | 1882 |
| 1830 | Colonel George W. Pratt | 1862 |
| 1837 | Sara McEntee | 1903 |
| 1842 | Harriet Pardee Musgrave | 1902 |
| 1846 | Severyn Bruyn Forsyth | 1902 |
| 1852 | Jacob Chambers, M.D. | 1904 |
| 1868 | Louis B. Melvain | 1881 |

Outside of the building were stationed the visiting marines and a squad of G. A. R. veterans. The exercises were opened by Chairman Reuben Bernard who introduced the Rev. C. L. Palmer. After the latter had offered prayer and the children had sung "America," Mr. Bernard introduced Governor Hughes. The Governor delivered a brief address, after which, with a few other brief exercises, the ceremony came to a close.

Official
Banquet

The Celebration closed Tuesday evening with an illumination of the city and the fleet, and an official banquet at the Eagle Hotel in honor of Governor Hughes and staff and the other distinguished guests. The Hon. A. T. Clearwater presided, and opened the post-prandial exercises in the following words:

Hon. A.
T. Clear-
water

HON. A. T. CLEARWATER: "It is not intended to have any set or formal addresses upon this occasion, because of the pressure of time. But we have with us a most distinguished visitor and a most eloquent orator and a most brilliant and witty after-dinner speaker, and it would not only be a misfortune but a calamity if we did not hear from him. I have the great honor and the great pleasure of introducing the Governor of the State."

Governor
Hughes

GOVERNOR CHARLES E. HUGHES: "Having spoken twice to-day in this city, I am not going to speak again, nor am I going to make a speech in apology for not making a speech. I simply am going to thank you for your hospitality, for the cordial welcome that you have given me to-day,—and thank you on behalf of the

people of the State for the interest that you have taken and the hard work you have done in making this Celebration a success."

THE CHAIRMAN: "You have heard the Governor of the State say to-day that Kingston was essentially a Dutch community, and it is. We cherish here the Dutch virtues and the Dutch graces, and when we pass a stray Dutchman from an up-river city, even though he bears a Scotch name and is of Scotch descent by mistake, we must insist on hearing from him. And I have the great pleasure of introducing a Dutchman who came from Scotland, Colonel MacArthur." Hon. A.
T. Clear-
water

COL. ARTHUR MACARTHUR: "Judge Clearwater, Governor Hughes and Gentlemen: The amalgamation of nationalities somewhat staggers me to comprehend its significance. I am here as the Chairman of the Upper Hudson Committee of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, to look on with pleasure and enjoyment to the development of the possibilities of interest which the communities along the Hudson River manifest in making memorable these anniversaries. Perhaps those who come down the river to meet and greet those who come up the river, bring from the antipodes — the extremes of this notable river — the spirit embodied in this age, that pervaded those who joined hands when Hudson and Fulton made the river memorable, and the object of this Celebration." Col. Mac-
Arthur

"I have been connected with this Celebration since it started, and like the Governor of the State of New York, the strenuousness of the cities has somewhat compelled me to feel the weariness of the events. The communities which make up in the different cities and municipalities this great event abide with one another, so far as they have now proceeded, and gone into history to make the Hudson-Fulton Celebration a commemoration that will be productive of reminiscences that we will feel with a warmth of glory which no recent events have produced; and I congratulate the gentlemen who have had this event in charge, upon their glorious and successful achievement, as manifested in to-day's demonstration. We would like, as a Committee, to stay with you and enjoy your hospitality, but like the man who said:

"Too late I stay, forgive the crime,
Unheeding, however, the hours.
Lightly flees the foot of Time,
That treads upon the flowers."

"I thank you."

Hon. A- THE CHAIRMAN: "We have one more Dutchman of Scotch
T. Clear- ancestry here, and to demonstrate that we cultivate the Dutch vir-
water tue of magnanimity and forgiveness of sins, I want to present to you
a most distinguished Dutchman from the middle Hudson, our friend,
Mayor McClung, of Newburgh."

Hon. MAYOR MCCLUNG: "Mr. Chairman: This is wholly unex-
Benj. pected; and I thought from what has been already said, and the
McClung strenuous life that I have led, I could plead an excuse. Another
thing that occurs to me since putting on the togs of a military man,
and having been assigned to duty of that station known, I believe,
as a Lieutenant-Commander, that my superiors are here, and they
may think it beyond me to fully express our duty; but having passed
through so many days of making addresses more or less of the charac-
ter that I am now about to detail, I feel at this time quite as much as
I ever did, the words, as Colonel MacArthur has said, gathering
together the units composing this great Celebration, so far as the Upper
Hudson was concerned. We who have acted as Commissioners,
the gentlemen of Kingston and the other river towns, have felt the
necessity of following along with the procession, and we are here with
the procession at Kingston. We hence continue with it so long as
the fuel lasts, and so long as it is continued, and when we return to
our domiciles we will probably be better fitted for our work in the
future.

"I believe that this Celebration has done much for the Hudson
river towns from Newburgh north. It has cemented the friendship
that existed by that acquaintance that has been born simply as being
cities along the river. We have come into closer connection, closer
friendship. We have met each other, and I am sure personally I
speak for all those who have been associated with me in this work. I
feel that everything that has been done has been done for the advance-
ment of this particular Celebration, but it has had and always will
continue to have a closer relationship to that friendly spirit and feeling
that is cultivated only by gathering or collecting together, by meeting
with those you have heard of and not been intimately associated with.
I know that Newburgh's part in the Celebration has always been a
matter of cordial interest with Judge Clearwater. He has so fre-
quently expressed himself as convinced that Newburgh was entitled
and should have the consideration it deserved, it having been selected

as the turning point where the two representations of those famous visits were to be transferred from the Lower Hudson to the Upper Hudson, and that in furtherance of that desire, to show that Newburgh had its share, he was solicitous that everything should be done to aid in the good work. Hon. Benj. McClung

"We feel particularly grateful to Judge Clearwater, even in spite of the little allusion he may have made at this time, or implied, that there might have been some little strife. But that friendly difference that existed at that time was simply for the good of the whole cause, as I do not believe that it has caused any feeling to exist that any one particular place received any more than the other. Had we thought that, we would not have been here to-night, gathered together in the interest of seeing that Kingston, so far as we were concerned, carried out its full share, and Kingston itself has demonstrated that it has no feeling towards the other towns, or Newburgh particularly, by tendering us such a gracious reception.

"I have enjoyed every minute of the time here, and in behalf of the Commission I represent, I being somewhat of a Dutchman, as Judge Clearwater says, having some little Irish blood mixed in, I still feel that I have voiced the sentiments of the rest of the Dutchmen, because we have McKay with us, Chandler and a few others of Dutch descent. I do not feel that any of those other gentlemen have been slighted at all by not being asked to fill the position that I have at this particular time. I have appreciated also the compliment that Governor Hughes has paid by his presence with us, and we have enjoyed every minute of his time. And to-night, again I thank Judge Clearwater and Governor Hughes for this very entertaining part of the program."

THE CHAIRMAN: "Now, having heard from both extremes of the river, so to speak, we must have a word from the beginning of the Valley of the Mohawk, and I have the great pleasure of introducing our distinguished visitor, Mr. Scanlon, of Cohoes." Hon. A. T. Clearwater

MR. SCANLON: "Governor Hughes and Mr. Chairman: I assure you gentlemen and citizens of Kingston that I esteem it a great privilege and a great honor to be with you to-night at the festal board, participating in these festivities. I have had the pleasure to form a warm feeling for a great many of the citizens of Kingston during the past Summer, having been with you a great many days, and at Hon. John Scanlon

Hon.
John
Scanlon

a great many periods during the present season, and I esteem it more than a privilege to have the honor and the pleasure of being at this festive board to participate in commemorating the discovery of the Hudson. I do come from the extreme end of the Hudson, to the north, where that beautiful Mohawk gives to the Hudson the kiss of peace.

"There, by the mighty roar of the cataract, where you hear the hum of the spindles and all is active, we are proud, not only of the Mohawk, but we are deeply sensible and deeply proud of the great benefits that we acquired by reason of the discovery of this magnificent stream. I did not expect that I would have the honor or privilege to be called upon to speak this evening. And I believe that perhaps my remarks will prove but a poor apology for a speech. Nevertheless, permit me to say that I feel that too little has been said around the festive board about the men who made it possible for these entertainments; about the men who made it possible for this grand educational parade which we are now passing through. But little has been said about the men who organized and who thought out and who conceived the idea of commemorating the discovery of this mighty river.

"It has been my pleasure and my privilege to not only meet here in Kingston, but in the various cities of the Upper Hudson, with men of brains, with men of integrity and with men of character; who have spent days and hours and thought and energy in thinking out and making it possible that we might appear here to-night in this beautiful City of Kingston, around this festive board, to give expression to the memory of the names who made it possible for these cities to be established along this waterway. And I have particular reference to the members of the Hudson-Fulton Commission. The festivities merely give the painting, but the men who did the work, the men who built the structure and the foundation and made it possible, are the men who thought out these festivities, and to-night I drink the health of those men, that is, the members of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission. All honor to them. It was requested of me that I incorporate this Commission, and I gladly assented, in order that we might commemorate among ourselves about the festive board; in order that the associations that have been formed during these celebrations may be continued, and it is my privilege and my purpose, and at the request of the members of this Commission,

after these festivities are over, to incorporate and make this a corporation, in order that we may meet from time to time and renew the friendships that have been formed during these festivities. And then when we do,

“ We live for those who love us; those who we know are true;
For the Heavens that smile above us and the good that we can do.”

THE CHAIRMAN: “Just a single word more, and then I will end. On behalf of this great center of culture, I beg to introduce one of its most representative representatives — one of my own people who may be said not only to be a chip of the old block, but the old block itself — our distinguished friend, Judge Hasbrouck.”

HON. G. D. B. HASBROUCK: “Governor, and Gentlemen: I am unable to say how glad I am to see so many distinguished men gathered here in our city to-night, and for the purpose for which they are gathered. The time is growing late, and I have always been credited with having a little discretion, and I hope to exercise it now. We have all struggled. The citizens here who have been on the Committee have struggled and they have worked, and among other purposes, they have worked, of course, for the great main purpose. And next to that, so far as our visitors are concerned, whether they are English or Irish or Scandinavians, or whatever they are, we hope we have so conducted ourselves that you will all leave Kingston knowing and believing that Dutch company is the best company.”

THE CHAIRMAN: “Mr. Mayor, say ‘Good-bye.’”

MAYOR CRANE: “Governor Hughes and Gentlemen: I only want to say a word or two for Kingston. This has been a pretty happy day for Kingston. Kingston has enjoyed having you with us. She has enjoyed entertaining you in our midst here. And in behalf of Kingston, I thank you all for coming, and trust you will feel at least partially paid for having been here.”

CHAPTER LV

CATSKILL CEREMONIES

Local
History

ROBERT JUET, in his journal of the voyage of the Half Moon, says under date of September 15, 1609:

"At night we came to other Mountains which lie from the River's side. There were found very loving people and very old men; where wee were well used."

This very apt description of the Catskill Mountains is one of the most readily recognized passages in that famous document and gave to the village of Catskill, which is the gateway to the Catskill Mountains and the county seat of Greene County, an importance in the Hudson-Fulton Celebration quite out of proportion to its population. The interest in the Catskill ceremonies was further enhanced by the fact that in these mountains Irving laid the scene of the most celebrated legend of the Hudson River — that of Rip van Winkle's visit to Henry Hudson's goblin crew.

Com-
mittees

The official members of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission residing at Catskill are the Hon. Charles A. Elliott, who was a member of the Commission by virtue of his office as President of the village prior to the spring of 1909, and who was subsequently appointed a member of the Commission by the Governor; the Hon. J. W. Wessel who succeeded Mr. Elliott as President of the village; and General W. C. S. Wiley and Mr. James P. Philip, who were appointed by the Governor. Under their leadership, the cooperation of public-spirited citizens was enlisted and committees formed to carry out various details of the preparations. The Executive Committee consisted of Hon. Charles A. Elliott, Chairman; Mr. James P. Philip, Treasurer; Mr. Seth T. Cole, Secretary; General W. C. S. Wiley, Hon. J. Henry Wessel, Mr. Howard

C. Smith and Mr. Charles E. Place. Other committees, with membership ranging from 3 to 71 persons, were appointed with the following named Chairmen:

Advisory Committee, Mr. Judson A. Betts.
Decoration Committee, Mr. J. Henry Deane.
Entertainment Committee, Hon. J. Henry Wessel.
Fireworks Committee, Mr. Edgar Johnston.
Improvement of Catskill Point, Mr. George W. Loud.
Music Committee, Mr. W. E. Thorpe.
Navigation and Marine Committee, Mr. L. S. Hart.
Parade Committee, Major Albert Saulpaugh.
Program Committee, Mr. H. B. Morris.
Publicity Committee, Mr. Fred E. Cragie.*
Public Safety Committee, Sheriff W. H. Stewart.
Reception Committee, Mr. Charles A. Nicoll.
Red Cross Committee, Dr. Robert Selden.

In addition to the money allotted to Catskill by the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, nearly \$1,000 was raised by subscription. So judiciously were the finances managed, that after all bills were paid, there was a balance of \$122.36, which was divided equally between the Board of Trade and the Civic Improvement Society.

The tide of visitors began to set in toward Catskill from all parts of Greene County and adjacent sections on Sunday, October 3, and continued Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, until on the latter day, which was the principal day of the Celebration at this point, fully 10,000 persons had arrived to swell the local population.

The Celebration began Tuesday evening, the electrical decorations having been completed and the lights turned on at that time. Under the glare of the many lights crowds paraded the streets, which quickly took on a carnival appearance, with music and the blowing of horns to enliven the festival.

On Wednesday morning, October 6, everything was gay.

* We are indebted to Mr. Cragie for much of the data embodied in this chapter.

The bands, fire companies and others to take part in the parade began to arrive at an early hour, and marched to the respective headquarters. At 10 o'clock, with brief informal exercises, Mr. Edward Reynolds, secretary of the Greene County Society in the City of New York, raised the American flag on the pole presented to the Home for Aged Women by the Society. Many spectators were present at these exercises.

Arrival
of Fleet

About 10.30 the steamer Ursula, with the Reception Committee and invited guests aboard, sailed from Catskill Point to meet the flotilla and escort it to Catskill. This was the signal for people to move towards the Point, and soon every available post of observation was occupied.

Shortly before 11 o'clock the barges carrying the twenty-three historical floats from New York arrived and were tied up at the dock. They were immediately boarded by crowds of interested sightseers, who were much pleased with the exhibits.

Meanwhile, early in the morning the naval parade with the Half Moon and Clermont had started northward from Kingston. The replicas of the historic vessels left Rondout about 8 A. M., following the west shore through Flatbush Channel, so that the crowds gathered on the shore might have a good view of them. About 9.30 they stopped at Crugers Island to "trade with the Indians." Here, sheets of the hand-made Clermont letter paper, signed with a quill pen by "Robert Fulton" and bearing the Clermont red seal stamp, were given in exchange for strings of wampum, bows and arrows, pipes and tomahawks. At 9.50 the replicas left for the old Livingston place from which the Clermont was named, using the Livingston Channel. At Barrytown, the Blithewood Guards, in full-dress uniform, were drawn up at attention as the Clermont steamed by. At Clermont, the country seat of Mr. John Henry Livingston, and the first appointed stopping place of the original Clermont in 1807, a stop of ten minutes was made, during which visitors were received on board the

Clermont. Returning to the main channel, the Clermont ^{Arrival of Fleet} rejoined the other vessels and proceeded to Catskill, the squadron being met en route by the Reception Committee from Catskill.

Between 11 and 12 o'clock the eager crowds at Catskill Point descried the torpedo-boat squadron, the Stockton, the Worden, the Blakeley, the Porter, the Dupont, the Stringham and the Shutrick, approaching closely followed by the revenue cutters Seminole, Dixie, Manhattan and Mohawk. As these vessels were manoeuvring to find an anchorage, the Clermont and Half Moon arrived, the Clermont under her own steam, and about noon anchored off the Point.

As soon as the Half Moon dropped anchor, one of the prettiest spectacles ever witnessed in the vicinity of Catskill took place. The members of Athabasca Tribe of Red Men, the local lodge, had been cruising about in their canoes waiting for the arrival of the Half Moon, and as soon as her anchor was dropped the Indians paddled up and swarmed aboard the vessel, carrying gifts of green vegetables, flowers, corn, pumpkins, etc. The crew of the Half Moon was very hospitable and showed the Indians every sign of courtesy.

While this was occurring, a salute of 21 guns was being fired from the shore in honor of the Governor, who was approaching on the Commission boat Taro. The salute was answered by the guns of the flotilla. The Taro followed by the Ursula tied up at the dock, and Governor Hughes and staff, with members of the Upper Hudson Committee, the local Reception Committee and others came ashore, passing between two solid banks of people, who cheered the Governor enthusiastically. Carriages were in waiting, and the party started immediately for Court House Square. All the way up from the Point the Governor's carriage was surrounded by a cheering crowd.

At the Court House the crowd was so dense that it was necessary to rope off a space to allow a passage through. The ^{At the Court House}

Governor and staff with the members of the Commission were given seats on the portico of the new Court House.

Chairman Elliott of the local Executive Committee called the assembly to order, and introduced Master John Sanderson Elliott, a Catskill high school boy, who had been selected to deliver the address of welcome to the Governor. Master Elliott spoke in a loud clear voice and in a deliberate manner, so that he was heard and understood by all. He said:

Mr. J. S.
Elliott

"Three centuries ago it was that Henry Hudson sailed up the magnificent river upon the banks of which was to be found the heart of the nation. Little he knew of the possibilities which lay in the green slope and behind the wooded hills which all but hid in hazy gloom the distant Catskills. On the 16th of September, 1609, he reached what is now our own village of Catskill. Then it consisted of a few Indian wigwams, the tops of which could be seen here and there among the trees. Their inmates, astonished and bewildered, put forth in their frail canoes to inspect the awe-inspiring monster which had intruded into their simple lives. But Hudson, in continuing his voyage, went on up the beautiful stream in search of a passage to the west, to Asia, at length casting anchor opposite the site of Albany, where, on account of the shoal water, he was forced to anchor, and send out a small boat to explore further. After fruitless attempts to find the legendary northwest passage, the boat returned and Hudson turned the prow of the Half Moon to the southward. He reached the mouth of the river and immediately set sail for Europe, landing in England, where he was claimed as an English citizen and forced to remain there. Later, when sent on an Arctic expedition in search of a passage to India, the mutinous crew placed him and a few of his friends in a small boat and they abandoned them to their fate.

"Almost two centuries have passed! Great and many are the changes which have been wrought in the fairyland which Hudson saw! Towns have replaced the random clusters of trees, and fields and orchards take the place of the unbroken landscape which greeted Hudson's eye. But what were all these advances compared to the Herculean stride taken by Robert Fulton with his little steamboat, the Clermont. Late in the summer of 1807, Fulton, amid the jeers of the spectators, started the paddles of his awkward little craft,

and in thirty-two hours reached Albany, thereby emancipating the world ever after from dependence upon the fickle wind. Fulton's work was one of the greatest contributions towards civilization which has ever fallen to the lot of a single human being to make. Bid the wheels of industry to cease, the engines of commerce to stop. Cannot one day be set aside in honor of those two great men? Yes. To-day is the third centennial of Hudson's initial trip up our beautiful river, and is therefore set aside in honor of his and Fulton's great deeds.

"New discoveries are made each year; new inventions and new methods continually come to the front, but Hudson and Fulton, upon whose work is based the foundation of this State — yes, even of this nation — should they be forgotten? The answer rests with you. It is in honor of these two great makers of history — history with which our forefathers are closely associated — that we welcome to Catskill to-day the Honorable Charles E. Hughes, the thirty-sixth Governor of New York State, whose integrity and wisdom have been shown in the legislative measures which have done so much for the prosperity of our State.

"It is my great pleasure to introduce to you the Governor of New York State."

GOVERNOR CHARLES E. HUGHES: "In every community that I visit in connection with this Celebration, there is some unique feature. It has been reserved for Catskill to have upon this important occasion an excellent and appropriate address from one who represents the young men of the country. I congratulate you upon this happy thought. Whatever we may think of the importance of Hudson's voyage or of the invention of Fulton, however much we may prize the progress of the centuries, the future of this great nation depends upon the integrity and the patriotism of its youth. One object of this Celebration is to stimulate the patriotic pride of our people; to bring to the attention of our young men and women, of our boys and girls, the interesting history of the country. It is the desire of all that as a result of the Celebration, the leading events in our history should be better known; the struggles of the early days better appreciated; and that we may be equipped to meet the exigencies of the present and to solve the problems of the future.

"Catskill has never had a more beautiful day, and the waters of Catskill have never presented a finer spectacle. As we came to

Governor the shore, we saw the half moon in the Heavens, the Dutch Half
Hughes Moon was in the river, Henry Hudson and his crew had come down from their legendary abode in the Catskill Mountains and once more manned the old vessel. They are to be taken by the hospitable people of Catskill back to their haunts this afternoon to resume their sport. Those who are representing Henry Hudson and his crew, coming from the country to which we are so closely related, visit this particular spot so close to the beautiful hills with especial interest. We recognize the appropriateness of the gift of this vessel, and we render our thanks to the generous people of the Netherlands who have sent it to us with their message of good will upon this occasion. We welcome Lieutenant Lam in charge of the Half Moon and we hope he will remain in these mountains as long as Henry Hudson has remained. We would be glad to have him make his home with us. Around the old Half Moon, or the representation of the old Half Moon in yonder river, are clustered canoes filled with Indians. I do not know what they are taking to the Half Moon, whether it is corn, or maize or Catskill brick. I hope it is brick. And I do not know what they are getting from the Half Moon. I hope it is not fire water.

"The story tells us that it was at this spot that the natives whom Henry Hudson met, gathered about his ship and came aboard and that he treated them to the inspiring liquid of the Old World. It was indeed regrettable that he should have done that, albeit his motive was to test their sincerity; but we must judge him by the standards of his day. He meant no harm. Henry Hudson was a man who desired peace and good will. He was a victim of one of the most awful tragedies we have known in history; and only a short time after his discovery here, and after he had discovered the great sea that bears his name, he was left alone to die unhonored in the frozen north. We may well to-day take account, as we look at his little vessel, of his intrepidity and fortitude. He braved perils of the sea that cannot be known by those who voyage with the equipment of recent days.

"Hard by the Half Moon lies the Clermont, with Robert Fulton on board. He has just come from Chancellor Livingston's house and I believe that his engagement to the young lady who accompanies him has been announced. He has succeeded in proving that the

Hudson can be successfully navigated by steam power. He has accomplished the great object of his life and has been rewarded with the hand of this charming young lady, who I am sure would have married him if the Clermont had not moved an inch. Governor
Hughes

"The Hudson is a stream of beauty from its source to its mouth. I have been by the little lake on the side of Mount Marcy where it takes its rise. From that beautiful forest country it flows a narrow stream, plunges precipitously over the rocks of the Glen, and passes in a broad sweep under the shadow of the Catskill Mountains. We have here in the northern portions of the Hudson Valley one of the most charming of Hudson scenes. We of course praise the Highlands to the south, and they have a beauty unrivalled in the world. Below are the cliffs of the Palisades stretching for miles in an imposing ridge. But I love the Catskill Mountains. I have enjoyed happy summer days amid the hospitable people of this favored county, and I congratulate New York City that here, close at its door, are the riches of hill and valley readily accessible and used and enjoyed by thousands of our people. It is fortunate that these mountains form a part, to a large extent, of our Forest Preserve. I hope that the people all along the Hudson, appreciative of its beauty and of its possibilities in the future, will resolve that this stream shall be kept pure and that these Highland treasures shall be preserved for the coming generations.

"And now, we are here to have a thoroughly good time, and as I look into the happy faces of the good people of Catskill, I know that you are going to enjoy yourselves this day, so rich in memories, to the fullest degree. All I have to say is that those whom you have chosen to represent you in preparing for this anniversary have done their work well. They deserve credit and gratitude for their days of anxiety and toil in attending to the countless details which make the Celebration possible. I rejoice with you that Henry Hudson and Fulton have arrived, and in the persons of these worthy representatives are to enjoy the day with us. And recalling the past with gratitude, we look to the future not only for a continuance of the charm of the Hudson Valley, but for increasing prosperity for all the residents of the favored communities along the extent of this river."

Street
Parade

Immediately after the Governor's address, the guests were taken to luncheon, the Governor being the guest of Commissioner and Mrs. James P. Philip, at their residence, Cedar Grove. The crowds began to disperse for luncheon, and the different organizations started to prepare for the parade. At 1.15 a blast from the fire whistle announced that the divisions should form at their headquarters. At 1.30 a second blast announced the time for the divisions to leave their headquarters to march to the points where they entered the parade, and at 2 P. M. a third blast was sounded, and the parade started. The formation was as follows :

First Division

Major A. Saulpaugh, Jr., Grand Marshal, and Staff.
10th Regiment Band.
Third Battalion 10th Regiment.
Co. K, Poughkeepsie.
Co. M, Kingston.
Co. E, Catskill.
East Stroudsburg Band.
Morris Guards, Atlantic City, N. J.

Second Division

Michael Glennon, Marshal, and Aides.
Hudson City Band.
Chief and Assistants, C. F. D., Visiting Chiefs and Assistants.
G. H. Scott Hook and Ladder Co., Coxsackie.
D. M. Hamilton Steamer Co., Coxsackie.
Coxsackie Hose Co. No. 3.
D. W. Muggen Hose Co. No. 4, Coxsackie.
A. M. Osborn Hose Co. No. 2, Catskill.

Third Division

Henry Haner, Marshal, and Aides.
Prattsville Band.
Hunter Hose Co.
Jacob Fromer Hose Co., Tannersville.
Junior Hose Co., Tannersville.
Citizens Hook and Ladder Co., Tannersville.
Proyn Drum Corps, Catskill.
Hose Co. No. 1, Catskill.

Fourth Division

Harold Conklin, Marshal, and Aides.
Ashland Band.
Cornell Hook and Ladder Co., New Baltimore.

Lafin Hose Co., Saugerties.
Windham Fire Co.
Francis N. Wilson Fire Co., Catskill.

Street
Parade

Fifth Division

Thomas J. Riley, Marshal, and Aides.
Athens Band.
Rescue Hook and Ladder Co., Athens.
W. H. Morton Steamer Co., Athens.
Makawomuc Engine Co., Athens.
Hensonville Band.
Citizens' Hose Co., No. 5, Catskill.

Sixth Division

John G. Wince, Marshal, and Aides.
John W. Watson Post, G. A. R., Catskill.
Hollister Post, G. A. R., Cossackie.
Catskill Band.
Athabasca Tribe, No. 251, I. O. R. M.
Floats.
Carriages.

All along the line of march the companies were cheered enthusiastically. All the organizations looked well and marched well. The companies of the Tenth Regiment excited admiration for their fine carriage, and the Morris Guards were resplendent in their full-dress uniforms. The Greene County fire organizations never paraded better. Especially fine in appearance was the newly organized Windham fire company. Assemblyman Brady and his Athens company were cheered repeatedly all along the line. As for the local companies, they cannot be beaten for fine appearance on parade, and on this day they were at their best. The Red Men in their uniforms were very picturesque. Their marshals were dressed to represent cowboys, and they marched with stolid features and in true Indian style. The veterans of Hollister Post, Cossackie, and Watson Post, Catskill, brought up the rear in carriages.

After the parade, a reception to the Governor was given at the armory. The companies of the Tenth Regiment were drawn up in a double line, at the end of which stood the Governor and his staff. People passed through this line, shook

hands with Governor Hughes, and passed out of the armory.

In the gallery, seats had been reserved for prominent citizens.

Rip Van
Winkle's
Abode

During the afternoon, the officers and crew of the Half Moon, the officers and party from the Clermont, and the officers of the flotilla were taken by special train up the mountain to the haunts of Rip van Winkle and the legendary abode of Hudson's phantom crew, where they heard Irving's famous story told in Dutch and English for their edification and where were pointed out the places in which the various legendary events are reputed to have occurred.

Fire-
works

In the evening a display of fireworks was given on the grounds of Mr. F. N. DuBois, on the west side of Catskill Creek. A large crowd gathered all along the Long Dock and at other points of vantage to see the pyrotechnics. Beginning at 7 o'clock, bombs were discharged for an hour, and then the display began. The set pieces, including representations of Robert Fulton, Henry Hudson, the Half Moon, the Clermont, Niagara Falls, the American Flag and Good Night, were very beautiful, and the aerial pieces excelled expectations. The display lasted for about an hour and a half, amid the cheers of the people and the blowing of whistles on the boats gathered in the creek.

Military
Ball

The grand finale of the occasion was the military ball at the armory in the evening. Company E was the host of Company M, of Kingston, Company K, of Poughkeepsie, and the Morris Guards, of Atlantic City. The Tenth Regiment band furnished the music. A large number was present, including the crew of the Half Moon and the officers of the naval vessels anchored in Catskill Harbor. The armory was beautifully decorated with the Hudson-Fulton colors and with American flags and bunting. Dancing was indulged in till a late hour, and all who were present enjoyed themselves to the utmost.

CHAPTER LVI

HUDSON CITY CEREMONIES

IN Chapter LI we have already referred to the pioneer ^{Com-}mittees work of Mayor Henry Hudson, of the City of Hudson, in ^{mittees} organizing the Celebration along the Upper Hudson River. The local celebration was under the direction of an Executive Committee consisting of Hon. James C. Armstrong, Hon. J. Rider Cady, Mr. F. J. Collier, Hon. Henry Hudson and Mr. William Wortman, Commissioners; and Messrs. Alfred Bruce Chace, Samuel B. Coffin, Charles Esselstyn, Arthur Gifford and B. Frank Parker, Aides. Mr. Hudson was Chairman until he was succeeded in the office of Mayor by Mr. Armstrong, when Mr. Armstrong became Chairman. Mr. Wortman was Secretary. Collaborating with the Executive Committee were seventeen other Committees with the following named Chairmen:

Auxiliary Banquet Committee, Mr. William J. Phillips.
Banquet Committee, Mr. DuBois Collier.
Badges and Souvenirs Committee, Mr. Morgan A. Jones.
Concessions Committee, Mr. A. Frank Bogardus.
Illuminations Committee, Mr. Robert P. Leavitt.
Invitations Committee, Mr. Edmo Charles Getty.
Law Committee, Mr. John V. Whitebeck, Jr.
Music Committee, Mr. Edwin C. Rowley.
Old Home Committee, Mr. Robert W. Evans.
Press and Publicity Committee, Mr. Edward F. McCormick.
Public Health and Safety Committee, Dr. C. P. Cook.
Reception Committee, Hon. James C. Armstrong.
Religious Ceremonies Committee, Rev. George C. Yeisley, D.D.
School Children's Festivals and Lectures Committee, Mr. James McShane.
Street Decorations and Reviewing Stand Committee, Mr. Silas R. Peake.
Transportation Committee, Mr. William Kritzman.
Women's Reception Committee, Mrs. F. J. Collier.

**Public
Safety**

Every precaution was taken to provide for the safety and comfort of the crowds. Extra police patrolled the city; church parlors were opened so that women and children could rest in them; physicians were at police headquarters during the entire day of the great parade ready to answer emergency calls; and everything else that could be thought of was provided for.

Decorations

The beginning of Celebration week found the city gay with decorations. Flags and streamers ornamented public and private buildings in great profusion, and additional electric lights made the streets brilliant at night.

**Religious
Service**

The first large function was the union religious service held at the armory on Sunday evening, October 3. It was a wonderful service. Seventeen hundred persons were seated, and over 500 stood during the entire exercises. Nearly a thousand more were unable to gain admission. The armory was beautifully decorated with flags and the Hudson-Fulton colors. Two stages had been built for the occasion. One was filled by the Hudson-Fulton chorus and orchestra and the other was occupied by the clergymen of the city and the Commissioners, Aides and the Rev. Dr. Newell Dwight Hillis, pastor of the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn. Such a gathering had never been seen in Hudson before. All religious denominations were represented in the audience.

The Rev. George C. Yeisley, D.D., presided. The program opened with a rendition of the Thirteenth Psalm by the full chorus and orchestra under the direction of Mr. E. C. Rowley. Other features of the music of the evening were "The Message of Fulton," set to music by Mr. Rowley, and sung for the first time, and Gustav A. Rapp's march, "The Discoverer." The exercises included the offering of prayer by Rev. Leonard F. Requa, Rev. G. A. MacDonald and Rev. Charles Park, the reading of the Scriptures by Rev. Charles L. Adams, the reading of "The Message of Fulton," by Rev. G. Delbert Walker, the address of the evening by Dr. Hillis, and the benediction by

Rev. Paul W. Koller. Dr. Hillis' text was the 44th verse of Ecclesiasticus: "Let us now praise famous men, and the fathers who begat us."

Monday, October 4, was the field day of the public school children who, to the number of 1,200, paraded the streets and held exercises in the armory. The children marched two by two, carrying American flags, and were viewed by hundreds of spectators lining the streets through which they passed. Outside of the armory, a vast crowd, utterly beyond the holding capacity of the great drill hall, gathered to witness the arrival of the procession. The drill hall was beautifully decorated with American flags and the Hudson-Fulton colors. On a platform at the side of the armory was the band, while on the stage were the officials of the school, the clergy and a few invited guests. The program opened with music by the Hudson Band, followed by the salute to the flag by the scholars. Following the salute, the children sang "America" and waved their flags during the chorus. The Divine blessing was invoked by the Rev. James L. Walsh, and after the singing of another chorus, "Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean," Mr. James McShane, of the Board of Education, introduced the Rev. S. Parks Cadman, of Brooklyn, the speaker of the day. After Mr. Cadman's address, "The Star Spangled Banner" was sung, after which the pupils marched out of the armory while the band played.

Tuesday, October 5, was something like an intermission in a great play, during which the audience rested, but did not lose interest, while the actors prepared for the remaining acts. On this day, the members of the Commission, their aides and all committees met for final conference.

On Wednesday, October 6, there was a great influx of visitors, not only for the illumination and street carnival in the evening, but also in anticipation of the culminating events of Thursday.

Carnival About 4 o'clock Wednesday afternoon the barges bearing the historical floats from New York arrived and were moored at the dock of the New York and Hudson Steamboat Company, and during the evening, under the illumination of flaring torches and in the presence of an enormous crowd of spectators, the floats were landed. As soon as dusk fell, the streets became aglow with incandescent lights stretched from pole to pole and with the electrical illuminations of the banks, public buildings and many private residences and stores. From early in the evening till well along towards midnight there was a continual stream of humanity going up and down the thoroughfares, and in the good-natured revelry strangers and acquaintances alike were assailed by balls of confetti or jets of eau de cologne, while horns were blown and noise made in every conceivable manner. It was a carnival crowd in everything except the costumes. Everybody was living over childhood days and contributing to the fun. It was undoubtedly one of the best natured crowds that ever walked the streets of Hudson.

**Arrival
of Fleet**

On Thursday, October 7, the principal day of the Celebration, the streets of the city were filled with immense throngs. At 9 A. M. the steamboat *Onteora*, bearing the local officials, a detachment of soldiers from West Point and several hundred citizens started down the river to meet the *Half Moon*, *Clermont* and escorting fleet of torpedo boats, revenue cutters and pleasure craft. The *Clermont*, which left Catskill at 9.12 A. M., had on board among other guests the wife of Governor Hughes. When the fleet anchored at Hudson and the guests disembarked, the soldiers on the *Onteora* fired a salute which was echoed by the noisy clamor of steam whistles and bells on land and water. The *Clermont* anchored off the Bluff, astern of the *Half Moon*, just north of the Day Line dock.

**Street
Parade**

While the official guests were being received, the procession was forming on Allen and adjacent streets. About 11 o'clock the procession moved in the following order:

Grand Marshal Malcolm Gifford and Staff.

Street
Parade

First Division

Captain Frank W. Ketner, Chief, and Aides.

Hudson Band.

West Point Saluting Squad.

United States Sailors.

Company F, 10th Regiment, N. G., N. Y.

Governor, Staff and Special Guests in carriages.

Schofield's 21st Regiment Band.

Blithewood Light Infantry, with Drum, Fife and Bugle Corps.

Float, Title Car, "New York State."

Float, Title Car, "Indian Period."

Float, "Legend of Hiawatha."

Float, "The Five Nations."

Float, "The First Sachem."

Second Division

Lieutenant Albert S. Callan, Chief, and Aides.

Attanasio's Band.

Chief Engineer and Assistants of Fire Department.

Edmunds' Hose Co. No. 1.

H. W. Rogers' Hose Co. No. 2.

Washington Hose Co. No. 3.

Twenty-Third Separate Co. Drum Corps.

Float, Title Car, "Dutch Period."

Float, "Half Moon," manned by Hudson Lodge No. 787, B. P. O. E.

Float, "Fate of Henry Hudson," manned by Hudson Lodge, No. 7, F. and A. M.

Float, "Reception of Stuyvesant," manned by Hendrick Hudson Tent No. 577, K. O. T. M.

Float, "Bowling on Bowling Green," manned by Security Council No. 154 and Hudson City Council No. 1221, Royal Arcanum.

Float, "Nieu Amsterdam Becomes New York," manned by Mt. Merino Lodge of Knights and Ladies of Honor, No. 977.

Third Division.

Edwin M. Cadman, Chief, and Aides.

Manhattan Band.

C. H. Evans Hook and Ladder Co. No. 3.

Phoenix Hose Co. No. 5.

J. W. Hoysradt Hose Co. No. 8.

Float, Title Car, "Colonial Period."

Float, "Schuyler and Indians at the Court of St. James," manned by Pastime Glee Club.

Float, "Trial of John Peter Zenger," manned by John Banim Lodge No. 83, K. of P.

Float, "Governor Dongan," manned by Knights of Columbus, Hudson Council No. 316.

Float, "Storming of Stony Point," manned by Hudson Camp No. 3771, Modern Woodmen of America.

Float, "Legend of Rip Van Winkle," manned by Aquila Lodge No. 700, F. & A. M.

Street
Parade*Fourth Division*

John W. Gillette, Chief, and Aides.

Rogers Drum Corps.

Columbia County Association.

Hudson Camp No. 3771, Modern Woodmen of America.

Float, "United States and Modern Period."

Float, "Fulton's Ferry," manned by I. O. O. F.

Float, "Reception of Lafayette," manned by Lafayette Commandery No. 7, Knights Templar.

Float, "Erie Canal Boat," manned by Catholic Women's Benevolent Legion.

Float, "Garibaldi," manned by St. Marie Del Monte Carmelo.

Float, "Statue of Liberty," manned by Sons of Veterans.

Float, "Father Knickerbocker Receiving," manned by Mt. Merino Chapter Eastern Star.

The parade was reviewed by the Governor, the guests of honor and the Celebration officials from a stand on the north-east corner of Washington Park. Everywhere along the line of march and particularly in the vicinity of the reviewing stand there were great throngs of people who manifested their enthusiasm by cheering and applauding various features of the parade.

Concerts

During the afternoon and evening, concerts were given by the Hudson Band at Washington Park and at Public Square; by Attanasio's Italian Band on Public Square and in Washington Park; and by the Manhattan Band on Public Square.

D. A. R.
Lunch-
eon

About 2 P. M. the Governor and other distinguished guests were entertained at luncheon by Hendrick Hudson Chapter D. A. R., of which Mrs. Frederick J. Collier is Regent.

D. A. R.
Fountain

At 4 P. M. the Hudson-Fulton Memorial Fountain, given to the city by the Hendrick Hudson Chapter D. A. R., with financial assistance of the Columbia County Association of the City of New York and others, was dedicated in Washington Park. The fountain, which was designed by Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, the sculptor, has a granite base 10 feet by 7 feet, a second base 6½ feet by 3½ feet, surmounted by a carved shaft containing bronze medallions of Hudson and Fulton, together with two granite basins, one for the use of the public and the other for small animals. It is the first public memorial erected in the City of Hudson.

Mr. Frederick J. Collier presided at the exercises. After

the notes of the bugle had called the meeting to order, the Rev. Dr. George C. Yeisley invoked the divine blessing, and "America" was sung by the Hudson-Fulton Chorus under the leadership of Mr. H. S. Rivenburgh.

Mr. Collier then made the presentation address in the following words: Mr. F. J.
Collier

"Guests, and Fellow Citizens: The Hendrick Hudson Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution has commissioned me to extend a cordial welcome on this occasion to the Chief Executive of our State, to Commander Lam and his officers of the Half Moon, and to the voyagers on the Clermont, to our city and county officials, and to all other guests and citizens who have honored these ceremonies with their presence.

"The Hudson-Fulton Celebration has already been observed for nearly two weeks with rations, orations and decorations, and the end is not yet. We are witnessing the greatest endurance test of the country, including another demonstration of the wonderful staying qualities of our distinguished Governor.

"The Half Moon and the Clermont now anchored off our shores are after all only replicas of the inanimate objects, while the Governor and his official escort, during this Celebration, are the reincarnation of the courage of the spirits of 1609 and 1807. This is a memorable occasion in the history of our city and county, and marks the consummation of the work undertaken by the Hendrick Hudson Chapter, more than three years ago, for the erection at this time of a permanent memorial commemorative of the discovery of the Hudson River by its patron saint Hendrick Hudson. Some time after the Chapter had undertaken this work, the people of the State of New York began making preparations for a suitable Celebration of the discovery of the Hudson River and the application of steam to navigation. It is therefore most appropriate that on the day set apart for the observance of these events by the citizens of Columbia County the Hendrick Hudson Chapter, the only historical organization in our county, should participate in the exercises of the day. And the Chapter is to be congratulated that through its untiring efforts it can now do so, in a manner that will endure long after the pomp and pleasantries of this Celebration shall have become only a delightful memory.

Mr. F. J. Collier "There is no city or county in this State so closely associated historically with the events we are celebrating as this City of Hudson and this County of Columbia. Our city is named after the great navigator and discoverer and was for many years the head of navigation. There is also a well-founded tradition that the City of Hudson might have become the Capital of the State if it had been willing to change its name to Clinton, but the Hudsonians of those days, like those of the present, were not to be bribed. It is also said that our city escaped by just one vote being the Capital City, notwithstanding its refusal to change its name to Clinton.

"Our county contains the town of Clermont, and in that town and on his estate of the same name, lived the great Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, whose moral support and financial assistance made the Clermont of Robert Fulton a possibility. And there resides in our county to-day a grandson of Robert Fulton, Robert Fulton Ludlow, and he has been present with us to-day; and his grandmother, the wife of Robert Fulton, lies buried in the old cemetery at Claverack. On the estate of the great Chancellor lives his great-grandson, John Henry Livingston. But it is not my purpose to entertain you at this time with a long discourse. Enough has been said to establish the prominent position the City of Hudson occupies in this State.

"The fountain about to be unveiled is the third permanent work by the Hendrick Hudson Chapter. The first was the establishment of a free public library. The second was its beautiful Chapter House, the gift of the late Mrs. Marcellus Hartley of New York City, in which is the free reading room and museum. And to-day it presents to the City of Hudson and County of Columbia this beautiful fountain, which will now be unveiled by the Regent of the Hendrick Hudson Chapter."

Fountain Accepted The fountain was unveiled by the Chapter's Regent and a representative of Columbia County Association of New York City, after which Mr. Collier spoke a few words of formal presentation. After another bugle call, Mayor Armstrong briefly accepted the gift in behalf of the city and thanked the donors; and the Hon. William A. Mallery, as Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, did the same in behalf of Columbia County.

Mr. Collier then introduced Governor Hughes, who spoke as follows:

GOVERNOR HUGHES: "Mr. Collier, Madame Regent, Daugh-
ters of the American Revolution, Fellow Citizens: I appreciate the
generous references of the Chairman of this meeting to the fact that
you have with you to-day a real live Governor; but if this Celebration
continues much longer, and if the hospitality of Hudson finds further
illustration, I am sure that my staying qualities will be severely
tested and I may share the fate of Martin Van Buren and be buried
in Columbia County. Governor
Hughes

"I am glad indeed to have a share in this Celebration. Having been thirteen days in active service, and being entirely sure that Henry Hudson explored the Hudson River and that Robert Fulton applied steam to the navigation of vessels, I am prepared to take part in the dedication of a worthy monument, commemorating those events; and I am ready to prove against all comers that this place, — this county and this city — is the most appropriate place for the erection of such a memorial. It is true that this favored locality was not the scene of a very early settlement, as compared with some other places along the Hudson. It is true that there were others who received the first zealous efforts of the Netherlands. But the people of this county went back to the discovery of the New World to get a name for the county. Nothing else would content them. It did not make any difference when they were discovered; this was to be 'Columbia.' And so with the city: The good people of this city, one of the oldest cities in the State, went back to the great navigator, who had given his name to the river, and in the selection of that name they commemorated his voyage of discovery and exploration.

"Now, before I say anything more about this memorial, I want, on your behalf, and on behalf of the people of the State of New York, to extend a welcome to the Half Moon and its gallant Commander, Lieutenant Lam. He is the Henry Hudson of our day. We won't go into any question about nationality, because Henry Hudson sailed under the Dutch flag, and the Dutch flag is with us to-day as an emblem of generosity and good will of the Netherlands on this day of international amity. Our good friends on the other side of the water have equipped this vessel, so perfectly representing the ship of Henry Hudson. We marvel that he should have undertaken such a voyage

Governor Hughes in such a craft. Why, there is hardly room in that Half Moon for a decent mutiny, and yet he had mutinies all the time. I do not know how they managed to mutiny in so limited a place, to say nothing of making discoveries and voyages through the frozen seas.

"I am glad also to extend on your behalf a most cordial welcome to Robert Fulton. He is no stranger to the people of this county. It was here that he came with the steam vessel which proved the success of his theory of applying steam to navigation, and surprised the world. If you are sometimes a little saddened by the thought that no longer is the beautiful river whitened with the sails of the vessels of the olden days, and you would gladly have it once more the spectacle of beauty that it must have presented when this was a whaling port, remember the progress which invention has made possible, and that while we may not be as picturesque as we were in the days of sails, we are a great deal more comfortable. And so we welcome Robert Fulton to-day and his fiancée, Miss Livingston. They have now joined themselves by bonds of engagement, never to be broken, and we know the happiness that has come to the great inventor because of the success of his achievement.

"It is appropriate that the Daughters of the American Revolution should erect this monument. I do not know whether there would have been any monument to Hudson, or whether any Half Moon would have sailed up these waters to-day, if there had not been an American Revolution. The secret of our prosperity at this time and the reason that we so greatly enjoy the commemoration of these events is that here we have the progress of a free people; for of these events, one aided the settlement of the country with hardy and alert sons of the Old World, and the other made possible their easy inter-communication and the development of a State and a nation with wide scope for the institutions of liberty. The Daughters of the American Revolution have devoted themselves to the stimulating of patriotic sentiment. By memorials, by meetings, by the association of public-spirited women in various Chapters, we are energizing our people and developing a more intense love of country.

"I was saying that the Daughters of the American Revolution are constantly developing and supporting patriotic sentiment. That is the real object of this Celebration. We are gathering in this country

many who need better to appreciate how we have won the liberties which have attracted them to this land of opportunity. There are many places in this world where celebrations create support for individual power; for the strengthening of dynasties; for celebrating the achievements of men who arrogate to themselves superiority over their fellows. We celebrate in this country because we want to strengthen the foundation of democratic institutions, and those foundations are not laid simply in constitutions, important as they are. These institutions are not founded simply in laws, important as they are. Those foundations to be secure must rest in the sentiment of a people who know what true liberty means; who know what it means to be vigilant to preserve that which they have received from their fathers and who desire to stimulate their children to make them noble men and women, loyal to their country, and not abusers of opportunity, in a country of license and disorder.

Governor
Hughes

"The money that has been spent on this Celebration has not been wasted. We have too few opportunities in this country to come together when there are no partisan questions to be discussed, when there are no individual prejudices to be incurred, when there are no candidacies to be fostered; but we are all together united, emphasizing our unity and sinking our differences in order that America may be great because the people are inspired to justice and to appreciation of the ideals of the great Republic.

"Many have looked with particular pleasure, as I have, upon the interest that has been taken by the children in this Celebration. The future we believe to be secure because of our educational opportunities, because our schools are filled with alert boys and girls, because in these later days the flag is over every school house and patriotic song is heard in every school room; and because emphasis is constantly being placed upon the story of our great struggle and the lives of the heroes who gave us the Union, and of those who have preserved it.

"But we need not only to have our children inspired. We ourselves must turn from the routine of our lives, from the hard chase of the American dollar, to the consideration of the institutions under which we live. We desire in this happy day, when we recall Hudson and Fulton, to remember that daring and courage, that care and experimentation and patience must ever be joined together and

Governor Hughes exemplified in our work, if we are to have the fruits of the discovery and the invention fully secured.

"The Daughters of the American Revolution are devoting themselves to the perpetuation of the memory of the struggle for freedom; but that struggle was not over in 1783; it was not over when the Constitution was adopted. We are a very young country. Lieutenant Lam is with us to-day hiding the feeling which naturally is in his mind, that he is looking upon a good deal of youthful enthusiasm. He represents an Old World, beside which we are very young — a world that has seen many prominent nations rise only to fall. We are in a world which has known empires which have decayed, and if we are to maintain and make endure what we are celebrating to-day, the struggle of '76 must be continued, and we must all realize that it is not by responding to the call of fife and drum, but by being straight and honorable in our private relations, intent upon standards of fairness and efficiency in all governmental relations, that we shall hand to our children these institutions in all their integrity, and that on coming anniversary days of this Celebration there may be those still more fortunate than we to give tribute to the name of Hudson, to the name of Fulton, and to all the long line of heroes, their worthy successors, who have given us and preserved for us our nation and our flag."

Other Speakers After a piece of music entitled "Hands Across the Sea," the Chairman presented Lieutenant Lam, impersonating Henry Hudson as Captain of the Half Moon, and the audience uncovered in his honor.

The Chairman then introduced Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, the designer of the fountain, who spoke upon the duty and the desirability of caring for the beauty of cities.

The exercises closed with the singing of "The Star Spangled Banner."

Official Banquet On Thursday evening, October 7, the finest banquet ever given in Hudson was tendered to Governor Hughes, his staff, the crews of the Half Moon and the Clermont and the guests, in the Hudson Theatre. Covers were laid for 300 people.

The Rev. James L. Walsh, pastor of St. Mary's Church,

asked the Divine blessing on the honored guests and the assemblage.

Mayor Armstrong opened the after-dinner exercises by welcoming the guests and after a brief speech introduced Mr. Charles Esselstyn, the toastmaster.

Mr. Esselstyn, after welcoming those who had come from all parts of the country and from foreign nations to attend this festival, asked the company to rise and drink to the health of the Queen of the Netherlands. The toast having been drunk, the toastmaster proposed "The Empire State and Charles E. Hughes."

Governor Hughes responded as follows:

GOVERNOR HUGHES: "Mr. Toastmaster, Mr. Mayor, Dis-Governor tinguished Guests, Ladies and Gentlemen: This is the longest trip ^{Hughes} from New York to Albany that I have ever made. I started on Monday morning, and by God's grace I shall be home to-night. It may seem to you that there have been isolated cases of festivity at different towns and cities along this river, but for me the Hudson has been one continuous feast and performance. We had New York at the head of the table. Then we had Yonkers and Newburgh and Poughkeepsie and Kingston and Catskill, and now Columbia, the 'Gem of the Hudson' to-night. If Henry Hudson had witnessed such a spectacle as this I do not think Albany would ever have been discovered. I learned a few moments ago a most interesting fact. I understand that the first race between steamboats took place right here. You know how interested I am in racing! It seems that there was a great, good and skillful navigator or boat builder by the name of Elihu Bunker, who bunked in Hudson. It is credibly reported to me by Robert Fulton that he devised the first ship-shape steamboat; and our men-of-war are now cruising over the spot of that great race where, to the discredit of the Clermont, it appears that she forced her rival into the grass.

"We are celebrating three hundred years ago, but Hudson (town) did not come into being until one hundred and seventy-five of those years had passed. They were very important years of pioneer work and early settlement. They were the years that saw the different

Governor
Hughes lines of influence extended to this continent which brought the development of the thirteen colonies. Some time before Hudson was established, the great conflict had taken place which determined whether French or English influence should prevail. This great highway was first the scene of the Indian travel and of the rivalry between the Iroquois and Algonquins. The Dutch, settling here, despite certain lamentable and unnecessary conflicts, dealt on the whole very fairly with the Indians. The other settlers then came and by their fusion formed a commonwealth which dealt so well with the Indians that they constituted a barrier on the north which favored the development of the colonies to the southward. Perhaps it is not too much to say that it was through that influence that the English finally succeeded in establishing their power; and then there came a little later the conflict in which Dutch love of liberty, and those representative institutions and that independent sentiment which have made America the exponent of the best in England, were victorious here, and the war of independence was brought to a successful conclusion. The State of New York was established and the Constitution adopted at Kingston. But that war of independence was fought to a finish and a treaty of peace had been signed before the town of Hudson came into being.

"Now, you might say that was a favored time for the establishment of this settlement. On the contrary, the most perilous years in our history were those which succeeded the termination of that great struggle. Then it seemed for a time as though all that conflict and sacrifice had been for naught, and as the historian has well expressed it, we were drifting to anarchy. I do not remember the exact year when Hudson was settled, but I think it was about 1784. A peaceful company came here, looked upon this delightful spot and established a settlement devoted to quiet and retirement, where the sect known as the Quakers could have a retreat far from annoyance. But it was a time when the fate of the new commonwealths was in the balance, and it would have required but very little to have destroyed the benefit of the victory of Washington.

"So, while we are looking back three hundred years, the city of Hudson comprises in its history that portion of the period which has witnessed the development of that sense of unity upon which depend our prosperity and national greatness. We have to-day a Union which

is more deeply rooted in the affection of the people than any throne on earth. I wish you could have traveled with me this summer from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and have had, as many of you doubtless have had, the opportunity of coming into close contact with our people in different States of the Union. There are some who dwell upon the supposed antagonisms between the interests of the West and those of the East. But the sentiment of unity dominates all such conflicts. The men of light and reason in the West are appreciative of the true interests of the East and far-sighted men of the East are sympathetic with the independence and enterprise of the West.

Governor
Hughes

"We had to face another crisis in the middle of the last century, when this county and the other counties along this river as well as the other communities in the State, gave their best blood for the salvation of the Union. Now, we have passed all that. If you can make any prediction with regard to the future, with respect to anything under Heaven, you can safely predict that there is no danger of disunion or division in these United States.

"If we wished further grounds for congratulation, we should find them in the disposition of our people more largely to realize the advantages of this unity, and to appreciate more sincerely the great opportunities which it confers. If we were a materialistic people, if we were entirely intent upon erecting little citadels where we might be secure from attack or might sally forth as the robber bands of the middle ages, to prey upon commerce, then we would not find in discovery or in invention or in unity any just ground for congratulation. But the more prosperous the American people become the more desirous they are to lift up the unfortunate and to have true democratic sentiment prevail. This is shown in the wealth of the opportunity that is afforded for education, in the multiplication of all sorts of philanthropic activity. In every direction we see a genuine desire on the part of the average American citizen not to succeed for himself alone, but by his success to contribute in some way to a raising of the general average of happiness and contentment in the community.

"New York, this favored Hudson Valley with the great metropolis at the mouth and these prosperous cities along the shore of this majestic river, is a place full of warm-hearted men and women, just as warm-hearted and neighborly as are any people under Heaven, east

Governor Hughes or west. If we want our Western friends to understand that, we must fully appreciate it ourselves. Of course, our difficulties in showing it are great. We have such a composite population and there are so many different places and interests represented that it is almost impossible to have any adequate representation of the sentiment of the whole. It is the size of the State, the enormous population of the State, the varied forces which make for the greatness of the State, that render it almost impossible to express the sentiment of the State and the real enthusiasm of the State. When you get close to the people, though, when you have the opportunity to go from community to community and understand what is in the minds and hearts of the people who are working in their different groups and under their different banners, then you understand.

"Now, I speak for the State of New York, because I have been making it a business for a little over two years and a half to understand the State of New York. And I think I do understand the people of the State of New York. We are in a favored part of the country, a part of the country in which it is most necessary that account of stock should be taken every once in a while. If we can honestly, after a true appraisal, say that after a lapse of one hundred and twenty-five years from the end of the war of independence, we are intensely democratic and believe in the rights of man as man, and are zealous for the maintenance of American opportunity, and American manhood, uncorrupted, free and independent, and American government, honest, impartial and efficient, then we can take just pride in this Celebration.

"Now, I thoroughly believe in my heart that that is true. And I trust that we all believe it to be true, and work on the hypothesis that it is true, with confidence in our fellow man, with belief in the people at large. I don't take any stock whatever in the belief in some of the people, or a favored few. Rather must we rely upon the good judgment of all the people, having free and fair course under democratic institutions.

"We have had a good time this week and last week, but we are now almost at the end. We are looking it over and the shrewd and the skeptical are saying under their breaths, has it been worth while? I say to you, my friends, it *has* been worth while, and we are altogether in this great State of New York better equipped for our duties as citizens,

knowing more of the glorious past, more confident of the future, than we would have been if we had not worked so hard to give an adequate representation of our joy in our progress. Governor Hughes

"And now, fellow citizens of Hudson, you may think that this is a relatively small community in the State. There is no man so humble but that he can make a contribution to society by being decent and well ordered. There is no community or city so small but that it can make a fine contribution to the State by showing its public spirit. This is by no means the smallest of the favored children of the Empire State. This is a city of great opportunity. Your Mayor tells me that you have added about two thousand to your population in the last year or so. New industries are springing up and the future is bright. But every community, be it great or small, can best make its contribution to the life of the State by attending to its own lot and development in a way which will be an exemplar to its neighbors, and a shame to all who corrupt American institutions.

"Good night to Hudson."

THE TOASTMASTER: "My friends, I wish, before we close, that you would all stand up and give three cheers for the Governor." Mr. Chas. Esselstyn

Three cheers were given for Governor Hughes.

THE TOASTMASTER: "This morning, coming up on the boat, one of our visitors on commenting on the weather said: 'It's an old saying, that God loves the Irish, but from what I have seen of the weather here to-day, I think He must love the Dutch.' Hudson loves the Dutch, and to-night we are honored by the presence of a distinguished gentleman from Holland. It gives me great pleasure to present to you Lieutenant Lam, of the Half Moon."

LIEUTENANT LAM: "Ladies and Gentlemen: About three hundred years ago the Half Moon arrived in Hudson on a voyage, and the trouble she had is so well known that I need not mention anything about it. It was on its way to the East Indies. The real Half Moon was sent by the Amsterdam Chamber of Commerce — as you call it — the East India Company, and tried to find a way to the East Indies. After trying to find a passage on the northeast, Hudson was stopped by the ice, and found the beautiful river that now bears his name. The first meeting with the Indians was not Lieut. William Lam

very successful, but further up the river, near the high mountains of Catskill, the Indians were more peaceful, and brought him water and fruit and corn and good will.

"The replica of the Half Moon has been received very kindly and in a hospitable way in every city along the river. It is quite impossible to express the kindness of her reception. Everyone has the same interest in the country and the same courtesy and good will. We are very grateful for the kind reception, because it shows that Holland is still a well-known country — known as it was three hundred years ago, as a hospitable land of liberty for everyone. The Half Moon is destined to remain in New York, but the Dutch people in a few days will read in the newspapers about all the consideration shown them, and be proud when they read it.

"I hope that the Half Moon may strengthen the ties between Old Holland and America in the future."

Pice-
works

On Friday morning, October 8, the Half Moon, Clermont and escorting flotilla departed for Albany, and Friday and Saturday were devoted to "old home reunions." On Saturday evening the Celebration concluded with a display of fireworks at the fair grounds. The Pain Manufacturing Company, which contracted to give this display, failed to carry out the program as arranged, the set pieces contracted for being omitted, and the beacon fire which was to have been given on Mount Ray being a failure. With this exception, the Celebration in Hudson was a distinguished success from beginning to end.

CHAPTER LVII

ALBANY CEREMONIES

THREE important historical facts joined to inspire the interest and enthusiasm of the people of Albany in their commemoration of the Hudson-Fulton anniversaries.

First, the "farthest north" of the original Half Moon in the Hudson River was within the present city limits of Albany, as ^{Local History} attested by Van Meteren, who had access to Hudson's own journal, and who places the Half Moon's northernmost anchorage in latitude $42^{\circ} 40'$.

Second, Fort Orange, later Albany, was the first permanent settlement by Europeans in the State of New York, ante-dating New Amsterdam as a permanent settlement by two years, although both places were used intermittently as trading stations several years previously.

Third, Albany was the northern terminus of Fulton's voyage with the Clermont.

The nucleus of the Celebration organization was formed by ^{Com- mittees} the members of the Commission residing in Albany, namely, the late Hon. Charles H. Gaus, formerly Mayor of the city, and later Comptroller of the State; the Hon. Henry F. Snyder, who succeeded Mr. Gaus as Mayor January 1, 1909, and who is now Postmaster of Albany; Hon. Arthur L. Andrews, Mr. Charles H. Armatage, Hon. Andrew S. Draper, Hon. David B. Hill, Mr. Michael Holloran, Mr. Walter L. Hutchins, Mr. William B. Jones, Mr. David M. Kinnear, Mr. Patrick E. McCabe, Hon. Henry J. McCann, Mr. Donald McDonald, Mr. Frank B. Reese, Mr. William B. Van Rensselaer and Dr. Samuel B. Ward. During the months of most active preparation, Mayor Snyder was Chairman, Mr. David M. Kinnear Secretary, and

**Com-
mittees**

Mr. Walter L. Hutchins, Assistant Secretary of the Executive Committee. Twenty-eight different committees enlisted the cooperation of about a thousand prominent citizens. The titles of the committees and the names of the Chairmen follow:

Executive Committee, Hon. Henry F. Snyder.
 All Nations Committee, Mr. Emil C. Rosche.
 Aquatic Sports Committee, Mr. Matt McCarthy.
 Automobile Parade Committee, Mr. Chauncey D. Hakes.
 Awards Committee, Mr. G. Taylor Griffen.
 Citizens Committee, Mr. James D. Wasson.
 Commemorative Exercises Committee, Dr. Henry P. Warren.
 Decorations Committee, Mr. Fred Easton.
 Dedications Committee, Mr. Rollin B. Sanford.
 Finance Committee, Mr. George P. Hilton.
 Fireworks Committee, Mr. Joseph W. Stevens.
 Fraternal Organizations Committee, Mr. George Addington.
 History and Art Committee, Mr. James H. Manning.
 Illumination Committee, Mr. Thomas D. Fitzgerald.
 Land Parades Committee, Mr. Jacob H. Herzog.
 Legislation Committee, Mr. Charles F. Bridge.
 Naval Parades Committee, Mr. John E. Scopes.
 Old Home Day Committee, Mr. Frederick J. Barends.
 Patriotic Societies Committee, Mr. Samuel L. Munson.
 Program and Printing Committee, Mr. John A. Howe, Jr.
 Publicity Committee, Mr. William B. Jones.
 Public Safety Committee, Mr. Edward B. Cantine.
 Reception Committee, Mr. Thomas I. Van Antwerp.
 Religious Services Committee, Mr. A. Page Smith.
 School Exercises Committee, Mr. Danforth E. Ainsworth.
 Trade and Commerce Committee, Mr. Frank C. Herrick.
 Transportation Committee, Mr. A. A. Heard.
 U. S. A. Tournament Committee, Capt. Harry S. Richmond.

Funds

In Albany as in the other cities along the river, large sums of money raised by subscription supplemented the funds appropriated by the State, and no care or reasonable expense was spared to make the Celebration worthy of the Capital of the State, and of the events commemorated.

Enormous crowds of visitors from the north, east, south and west were present and every precaution possible was taken for their care and comfort. Over 160 policemen were on duty full time, and the mounted squad was reinforced for the occasion to the number of 21 men. Two patrol wagons were in constant service, and a large seven-passenger automobile was stationed at Police Headquarters on October 7 and 8, ready to respond with reserves if they had been needed. The men of the Fire Department were also on duty full time.

Public
Safety

A sub-committee, of which Dr. Gerald Griffin was chairman, enlisted the services of a large corps of volunteer physicians and nurses and erected a tent for an emergency hospital in the south end of the city, with telephone connection and ambulance attendance. Temporary cases of illness and accident were cared for at this tent, and also at the City Building, where cots were erected for the care of the unfortunate until they could be taken to the regular hospitals. The committee also engaged a steam tug which, with the necessary hospital equipment, and flying the Red Cross flag, patrolled the river front.

The decorations and illuminations of the city were very elaborate and were the finest ever seen in Albany. State street, leading up the hill from the Post-office to the Capitol Park, was converted into a Court of Honor. Between those two points, 144 winged columns — 72 on each side of the street — were erected. These columns, 20 feet high, were covered with white material and had bronze-profiled capitals. Between these columns were hung alternately American flags and Hudson-Fulton flags; and from lines stretched across the street from building to building strings of fancy flags and International Code signals, strung in the manner of a ship's dressing, formed sky borders. At the head of State street, fronting the Capitol, an heroic statue of Henry Hudson formed the culmination of the beautiful decorations of this street. At night these

Decora-
tions

Decorations

decorations were brilliantly illuminated by thousands of incandescent lights. Across the street from Broadway to Eagle street festoons of electric lights were suspended from the cross-arms of the trolley poles and so arranged as to show the bunting decorations at night. At the intersection of Pearl and State streets, half way up the hill, the festoons of lights were extended diagonally and were filled with colored lamps. From the intersection of these diagonal festoons was suspended an emblem which was visible from all four directions. Between the columns of the colonnade and running the entire length of State street, with intervals at the street intersections, were lines of white lights, and thirty arc lights — fifteen on each side — added to the brilliancy of the Court of Honor.

In other parts of the city there were decorations second in beauty only to those of the Court of Honor. Broadway was festooned with flags and electric lights from State street to the Union Railroad Station; and similar embellishments ornamented North Pearl street from Clinton avenue to State street, South Pearl street from State street to Westerlo street, and Westerlo street from South Pearl to Riverside Park. Riverside Park, the scene of the naval reception, was converted into a scene of beauty. On the Broadway side of the Park was a large white triple arch, decorated with bunting and electric lights; and quantities of spruce and hemlock trees, twenty-two feet high, were planted around the borders of the Park. From the flagstaff in the center of the Park, eight lines of red, white and blue electric lights were suspended, being caught up by an apron of frosted lamps which surrounded the center of the grass plot; and extensions to the iron railing surrounding the Park scintillated with a thousand more lights.

Religious Services

Practically the whole week, beginning on Sunday, October 3, was devoted to the Celebration in Albany. Almost all of the churches either had special services or made special recognition of the Celebration in their services on Sunday. On that day

also was opened the historical exhibition in the new building of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society at No. 125 Washington avenue. The exhibition, which was in the largest room on the main floor of the building, was devoted to books, maps, documents and objects connected with the early history of Albany. Among the exhibits were portraits of the city's first officials, pictures of ancient buildings, early maps, old-fashioned household articles, and memorabilia particularly relating to steamboating on the Hudson River. The exhibition, which was open free to the public from 9 A. M. until 5 P. M. throughout the Celebration, was arranged by Messrs. Jacob C. E. Scott, Oscar Smith and Cuyler Reynolds.

Another interesting feature lasting throughout the week was the United States Military Encampment and Tournament at Island Park. For this purpose, General Order No. 110 was issued from headquarters of the Department of the East at Governor's Island, New York, directing the attendance of a complete pack train from West Point; a band, machine gun platoon and one squadron of the 10th Cavalry from Fort Ethan Allen, Vt.; a band, and the machine gun platoon, 5th Infantry, from Plattsburgh Barracks, N. Y.; the band, First Battalion, and machine gun platoon from Madison Barracks, N. Y.; the First Battalion, 5th Infantry, from Fort Jay, N. Y.; Battery D, 3d Field Artillery from Fort Myer, Va.; Company A, 1st Battalion of Engineers, and a detachment of enlisted men from the Training School for Bakers and Cooks, from Washington Barracks, D. C., and Company C, Hospital Corps, with a strength of 58 enlisted men, from Fort Niagara. For the use of the Hospital Corps, ambulances and escort wagons were sent from Madison and Plattsburgh Barracks. The tournament was purely a military one, and all who witnessed the work of the troops were impressed not only with the efficiency, but also with the generally excellent qualities of the personnel and material of the army. The troops participating

were equipped on the basis of field service and made the most creditable appearance possible both individually and collectively.

School
Exercises

Tuesday, October 5, was set apart for the general observance of the Celebration in the public schools. The programs consisted of short essays, quotations, recitations and addresses on subjects pertaining to the Celebration, together with exhibitions of drawings, models, etc., of the boats and other important features of the event — the work of the scholars of the different schools.

Thursday, October 7, was one of the two principal days of the festival in Albany, the school children again taking a conspicuous part. At 10. A. M., 2,000 girls from the public schools, appropriately costumed in red, white and blue, assembled on the steps of the Capitol, forming a great living flag of six long and seven short stripes. Six thousand yards of red, white and blue bunting were used in dressing the children. Each of the six long stripes, the entire width of the flag, was formed by 77 children two abreast. The seven shorter stripes broken by the starry field of blue, each contained 55 children, two abreast. The blue field contained 22 children distributed at equal intervals with silver stars for the States of the Union. While the flag was being formed, a procession of boys marched up State street to Dove street, to Washington avenue, and to Capitol Park. When all were assembled, patriotic songs were sung to a band accompaniment. This remarkable spectacle was in charge of Prof. James R. Beaman, and the music was under the direction of Prof. Edward Futterer.

Aquatic
Sports

On Thursday afternoon, October 7, there were aquatic sports on the river, the competitions starting and finishing at the foot of State street. The races included two classes of speed boats; four-oared, pair-oared and single shells; and single and double paddle canoes; and a thrill was added by Capt. Jack Apple's jump from the Maiden Lane bridge.

On Thursday, at 3 P. M., there was an automobile parade <sup>Auto-
mobile
Parade</sup> beginning at the City Hall and proceeding through State street, Broadway, Clinton avenue, Pearl street, Madison avenue, Western avenue and State street back to the City Hall Park. A prize of \$100 was awarded to the dealer having in line the largest number of cars of one make; \$75 to the dealer having in line cars of the greatest value of any one make; \$25 for the oldest standard machine that covered the route of march; and \$25 for the dealer who presented the best general exhibit.

Thursday night, October 7, was called "Fraternal Night" <sup>Fraternal
Parade</sup> and was characterized by a parade of fraternal organizations and floats. A prize of \$200 was given for the most elaborate float, \$100 for the second best; \$100 for the organization making the finest appearance; \$50 for the second best; and a silk flag for the best semi-military organization. The procession moved in seven divisions as follows:

Grand Marshal George Addington and Staff.

Members of Troop B.

Float, "Fraternity."

Fraternal Organizations Committee.

First Division

Marshal, Frank F. Crannell.

Band.

Grand Canton Nemo, Albany.

Canton Davis, Greenfield, Mass.

Independent Order Odd Fellows, Albany, District No. 1.

Float.

Second Division

Marshal, William M. Hussey.

Band.

Knights of Columbus.

Float.

Knights of St. John.

Ancient Order of Hibernians.

Float.

Catholic Benevolent Legion.

Catholic Mutual Benefit Association.

Fraternal
Parade*Third Division*

Marshal, Ben. V. Smith.

Band.

Arab Patrol and Cyprus Temple, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

German Veterans.

Walliroth Commandery.

Constater Volks Fest Verein.

Fourth Division.

Marshal, Wm. Gaboriault.

Band.

Improved Order of Red Men.

Float.

Degree of Pocahontas, Improved Order of Red Men.

Minesola Council No. 103.

Float.

Modern Woodmen of the World.

Float.

Band.

Young Men's Montefiore Society.

Dr. Max Nordau Lodge No. 251, I. O. E. A.

Order of Brith Abram.

Albany Hebrew Tailors' Association.

Eintracht Singing Society.

Cecilia Singing Society.

Fifth Division

Marshal, Hugh F. McCoubrie.

Band.

Royal Arcanum.

Float.

Knights of the Maccabees and Visiting Tents.

Floats.

Royal Foresters Band of Toronto, Canada.

Independent Order of Foresters.

Floats.

Foresters of America.

Sixth Division

Marshal, Anthony Coudy.

Band.

Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Float.

Brotherhood of Railroad Trainmen.

Christopher Columbus Society.

Prince of Naples Society.

Carabinieri Society.

M. L. L. Delle Grazie Society.

St. Anthony's Society.

Seventh Division
Marshal, James L. McHale.
Band.
Central Federation of Labor.
Floats.
Labor Unions.
Drum Corps.
Floats.

Fraternal
Parade

The parade was reviewed by Mayor Snyder and invited guests from a stand in front of the County Building.

The Celebration reached its height on Friday, October 8, with the arrival of the fleet escorting the Half Moon and Clermont and with the attendant ceremonies. The vessels left Hudson for Albany at various times between 6 and 8 A. M. The Clermont started at the first named hour in command of Capt. A. W. Houghtaling, as Capt. Ulster Davis had gone to the U. S. S. Seminole to pilot the fleet through the upper reaches of the river. The Half Moon and Clermont were navigated as near shore as possible when passing the villages on the way, in order that the inhabitants might see the vessels, and thousands of people availed themselves of this opportunity.

While the fleet was approaching from the south, a fleet of Albany boats rendezvoused off Riverside Park and later proceeded down the river to escort the coming guests. About noon-time, the joint naval procession arrived and was received with booming cannon, ringing bells and blowing whistles. Meanwhile, Mayor Snyder, the Albany Commissioners, the Common Council, the heads of City Departments, and the Reception Committee, in carriages, and Troop B, of Cavalry, N. G. N. Y., proceeded to the Executive Mansion where they took under their escort Governor Hughes and Staff, Acting Secretary of War Oliver and Maj.-Gen. Leonard Wood, Commanding the Department of the East, and then marched to Riverside Park. At the latter place, the commanders of the Half Moon and Clermont and the other distinguished guests

were officially welcomed. In extending the courtesies of the city of Albany, Mayor Snyder said:

Hon.
H. F.
Snyder

"Commander Lam and Officers of the Half Moon: It is with the most profound gratitude to Her Most Gracious Majesty, Queen Wilhelmina, and the people of the Netherlands, that I bid you welcome to this old and ancient city.

"Standing here to-day in the presence of this vast throng of the citizens of this great republic, I can but say that your nation builded better than they knew; and could Henry Hudson arise from his grave in the frozen north he would wonder if this great national waterway was the same stream up which he sailed so long ago. He certainly would not recognize Albany as the terminus of the great and historic voyage of 1609.

"You stand to-day upon historic ground, ground consecrated by the men of all nations, who have here builded a Republic dedicated to the cause of liberty and justice, where every man has an equal opportunity for individual advancement. Little did the Dutch East India Company dream in 1609 that upon the shores to which they were sending the intrepid Hudson would be reared a mighty empire that should equal in power and glory any of the principalities of Europe. Your nation did not find a north passage to the Indies, but you did find a river, the like of which is not equalled in this world of ours; a river upon whose broad bosom, and along whose shores rushes half the commerce of a mighty nation, bearing the products of industries and the granaries of the great West to the commercial centers of the world.

"Albany is proud to have at her gates the replica of the Half Moon and we are glad to welcome you, sir, within our gates. We are proud to know that the people of the Netherlands have in their generosity sent to our shores this splendid reproduction of the first vessel to ascend this grand and historic river that bears the name of the great commander of the Half Moon, and in the name of a grateful people I desire here and now to present their thanks for this most gracious recognition, of this historic event, by the Kingdom of the Netherlands.

"To the distinguished descendants of Robert Fulton I may be permitted to say that while extending felicitations upon the three hundredth anniversary of the voyage of the Half Moon, I have no

intention of passing by or ignoring the fact that in connection with that event we are celebrating still another event of national and commercial importance. Upon the bosom of yonder river lies the resurrected Clermont, the first boat ever successfully propelled by steam in the waters of this world. This was the production of an American genius, and has proved to be one of the greatest blessings of civilization. Robert Fulton conceived the idea of the steamboat. He built the original and gave to the world the one thing that was needed to link the nations of the earth in bonds of commercial reciprocity. From the original Clermont others grew, until to-day the great transatlantic liner is one of the greatest adjuncts of international life, commercial activity and personal luxury that the world has ever known. Why dwell upon a fact that is patent to all? We hail Robert Fulton as a public benefactor whose name will live as long as time endures. Every turn of every paddle wheel on every vessel in every land and on every sea is a tribute to the genius of the great and distinguished American inventor.

Hon.
H. F.
Snyder

"We men of America are proud of our land and its institutions; we are proud of the matchless genius of our sons, and we may be pardoned if we sometimes indulge in a spirit of egotism. Is it not a fact that the past and present justly conspire to make us proud of our heritage? In the infancy of our national existence we shook off the oppressor's yoke; in our youth we became the admiration of the world, and may we not say that in our national manhood we are and shall continue to be a blessing to mankind? Has not the civilization as fostered by our nation been extended to the islands of the sea? Has not this nation carried the torch and caused the light of civilization to shine in the dark and dismal places of the earth?

"In the political horizon of the future there may rise up dark clouds, yet if we be true to ourselves they will pass away, leaving a serene sky to smile over the happy millions of future generations. We have a country surpassing an empire in magnificence, and yet it is only invested with the simple grandeur of a republican dignity; we have lords, but they are the lords of the soil, proud of no title so much as that of freedom's sons.

"Again I say to you, Commander Lam, you are welcome, thrice welcome to our city. We respect your nation. The world loves the most gracious lady who sits upon the throne of the Netherlands.

Hon. That her reign may be long, prosperous and happy is, I believe,
H. F. the prayer and wish of the people of our city and of our land.
Snyder

"To all our guests on this occasion we also extend a most cordial greeting to this old Dutch city. We trust that your stay in our midst will be both pleasing and profitable, and that when you return to your homes you may feel that the time spent within our gates was such that you may in the future look back with pleasure to your trip to old Albany."

"Commander Lam, you will find in this silver tube (handing him a package) a translation of our speech of welcome in Dutch, which I now have the honor of presenting to you. Commander Lam, Governor Hughes, of the State of New York."

Governor GOVERNOR HUGHES: "Mr. Mayor, Lieutenant Lam, Mr.
Hughes Bullock: I endorse most heartily the cordial and felicitous expressions of the Mayor of the city. You are welcome not only to this old settlement, to this old city, but to the capital of the State of New York. The city of Albany is eloquent of Dutch memories. It is here that the first fruits of Hudson's voyage of discovery and exploration were found. Here two years before New Amsterdam was founded, the Dutch made a settlement. It is the fact that we have the Hudson River and its commerce, and the gateway through the valley of its tributary, the Mohawk, to the West, that accounts for the prosperity of the Empire State of New York. We therefore appreciate, Lieutenant Lam, the significance of your journey here on the Half Moon for what it represents to us of the enterprise and courage of the navigator, Henry Hudson, who, sailing under the flag of your country, made possible the settlements whose progress led to the establishment of this commonwealth. But even more highly do we appreciate your visit as significant of the grace and good will and generosity of the people of Holland, who have constructed and equipped this copy of the old Half Moon and have sent it to us as an abiding memorial of their friendship. This Celebration is particularly grateful to all because it has furnished the occasion for the manifestation of the good will of the nations as well as its testimony to the progress of a people whose prosperity we believe to be a benediction to all mankind.

"Mr. Bullock, the Hudson with all its advantages would not have developed the Empire State had it not been for Mr. Fulton's invention,

and the success of the long line of inventors of whom he was a fore-runner. We therefore, as the people of the State of New York, the State of industry and commerce, gladly celebrate an event in which Robert Fulton made successful the navigation of the Hudson by steam power. You are welcome here as representing him. And to-day we join the daring and enterprise of Hudson with the patient and scientific research of Fulton, in paying tribute to the twin virtues of courage and perseverance in searching for truth which have distinguished the growth of this commonwealth, and will ensure our future prosperity.

"The Mayor has welcomed you to Albany. I welcome you to the State of New York of which Albany is the capital. The State is yours; and we shall do all we can to make you happy during this pleasant period of your representation, Lieutenant Lam, of a great navigator, and of your representation, Mr. Bullock, of a great inventor. You have our cordial welcome and our most friendly regards."

After the exercises, the official guests were tendered a reception at the Fort Orange Club by the Albany members of the Holland Society of New York, after which the receiving party was conveyed to the official reviewing stand on Western avenue, near the State Normal College, to witness the land parade.

The "Hudson-Fulton Welcome Parade," as it was called, started about 1.30 P. M. and moved in the following order:

Detachment of Mounted Police.

Troop B, N. G. N. Y.

Lieut.-Col. Chas. F. Davis, Grand Marshal, and Staff.

First Division

Colonel C. D. Cowles, 5th Infantry, U. S. A., Commanding.

Company "A," Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

24th U. S. Infantry.

Band.

Companies A, B, C and D.

Machine Gun Platoon.

5th U. S. Infantry.

Band.

Companies A, B, C and D.

Machine Gun Platoon.

3d Field Artillery, U. S. A.

Battery "D."

Welcome Parade

10th U. S. Cavalry.

Band.

2d Squadron, Troops E, F, G and H.
Machine Gun Platoon.

Company "C," Hospital Corps, U. S. A.

Two Ambulances and Escort Wagon.

Pack Train of Sixty-five Mules.

Ten Transport Wagons, Four-Mule Teams.

10th Infantry, N. G., N. Y.

Band.

1st, 2d and 3d Battalions.

Company "F," Second Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Detachment of Hospital Corps.

Second Division.

Edgar C. Leonard, Commanding.

Band.

Sons of the Revolution.

Sons of Veterans.

Lew Benedict Post No. 5, G. A. R.

Geo. S. Dawson Post No. 63, G. A. R.

Lewis O. Morris Post No. 121, G. A. R.

W. A. Jackson Post No. 644, G. A. R.

Spanish War Veterans.

Veterans of Foreign Wars.

Third Division

John A. Russell, Commanding.

Band.

La Salle Institute, Troy, N. Y.

Christian Brothers Academy, Albany.

Doctor's Gig of Sixty Years Ago.

Stephen Van Rensselaer's old State Coach.

Stephen Van Rensselaer's old State Sleigh.

State Coach used by La Fayette on his visit to Albany.

Fourth Division.

Mac N. Miller, Commanding.

Band and Drum Corps.

Floats representing sixty-three houses in the following lines of business: Automobiles, Bakers, Baskets, Boxes, Beer, Carpets, Coal, Confectionery, Dairy Products, Drugs, Dry Goods, Express, Feed, Flowers, Fruit, Furniture, Gas Fittings, Groceries, Hardware, Harness, Ice, Lumber, Mattresses, Meat, Mill Supplies, Oysters, Paints, Paper, Pianos, Sales Stables, Saws, Scales, Shoes, Spices, Tea and Coffee, Tobacco, Vacuum Cleaners, Wagons and Wet Groceries.

Fifth Division.

Anton Hafner, Commanding.

Band.

Three floats representing the Dutch Nation.

One float representing the French Nation.
 One float representing the Italian Nation.
 One float representing the Scotch People.
 One float representing the English People.
 One float representing the German Nation.
 Three floats representing the Irish People.
 All accompanied by marching bodies.

Welcome
 Parade

Sixth Division *

Captain A. H. Stoddard, Commanding.
 Band and Drum Corps.
 Float, Title Car, "History of New York."
 Float, Title Car, "Indian Period."
 Float, "Legend of Hiawatha," manned by Indians.
 Float, "The Five Nations," manned by Indians.
 Float, "The First Sachem," manned by Indians.
 Float, Title Car, "Dutch Period."
 Float, "Half Moon," manned by Albany Typographical Union No. 4.
 Float, "Fate of Henry Hudson," Amalgamated Sheet Metal Workers.
 Float, "Reception of Stuyvesant," Empire Lodge Boilermakers and Iron Shipbuilders.
 Float, "Bowling on Bowling Green," Painters' Local No. 201.
 Float, "Nieuw Amsterdam becomes New York," Waller's Commandery, D. R.
 Float, Title Car, "Colonial Period."
 Float, "Schuyler and Indians at Court of St. James," Bottlers' Union No. 375.
 Float, Trial of Zenger," Brewery Workers of Albany.
 Band.
 Float, "Governor Dongan," Irishmen.
 Spirit of '76, J. H. Lane, R. O. Shattuck, C. Wagner, and W. Carpenter.
 Float, "Storming of Stony Point," Albany Business College Students.
 Float, "Legend of Pip Van Winkle," Albany High School Students.
 Float, "Publishing the Constitution," Albany Business College Students.
 Float, Title Car, "United States and Modern Period."
 Float, Fulton's Ferry," Irishmen.
 Float, "Reception of La Fayette, Frenchmen.
 Float "Eric Canal Boat," Irishmen.
 Float, "Garibaldi," Italians.
 Float, "Statue of Liberty," Knickerbocker Lodge International Association of Machinists.
 Float, "Father Knickerbocker Receiving," four ladies.

This great demonstration was reviewed on upper State street by Governor Hughes, Mayor Snyder, President Woodford of the Commission and a large number of distinguished guests, and was the most inspiring and pleasing pageant ever seen on the streets of Albany.

*The floats in this division were from New York City.

Fire-
works

On the evening of Friday, October 8, there was a brilliant display of fireworks in Beaver Park.

Official
Banquet

While this was being watched by many thousands of people out-of-doors, the official banquet was held at the Hotel Ten Eyck, in honor of the city's guests. The banquet was in charge of the Reception Committee of which Mr. Thomas I. Van Antwerp was Chairman. Covers were laid for three hundred guests. The dining hall was beautifully decorated and during the banquet presented a brilliant scene, as many of the guests were in their official uniforms. Mayor Snyder presided. After coffee had been served, the speaking proceeded as follows:

Hon.
H. F.
Snyder

MAYOR HENRY F. SNYDER: "Gentlemen of Albany: When I assumed the duties of Mayor of the City of Albany on the first of January I found confronting me the proposition of a Hudson-Fulton Celebration in the City of Albany. From that time until the present day I have been devoting about one-half of my time, if not more, day and night, in an effort to bring about a proper Celebration. Those efforts have borne fruit, and you have to-day witnessed the result. I allude to this, gentlemen, for the purpose of extending personal thanks to the people of Albany, and to the 1,014 citizens of Albany who have aided the Mayor of this city in bringing about this most desirable result. Albany to-night has reason to be proud of her part in this great Celebration. We feel that we have met the expectation of our guests and the strangers within our gates. We feel that in this Capital City we have sustained the prestige and the honor of the entire State at its seat of government.

"We have with us to-night many who sit in the high places in the land, and in view of the fact that Albany is the official home of the Governor of the Empire State, and believing that we men of Albany have some claim upon him and his time, I now present to you the Governor of New York, Charles E. Hughes."

Governor
Hughes

GOVERNOR HUGHES: "Mr. Mayor, Distinguished Guests, Descendants of Virtuous Ancestors, Ladies and Gentlemen: I am the only person present who has seen all of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration. I should, perhaps, except our good friend, Lieutenant Lam,

of the Half Moon, had it not been for the fact that he deserted us at Catskill to visit Henry Hudson and his crew in Kaaterskill Clove. I think our friend Robert Fulton has been with us most of the time although it is difficult for any vessel that only makes five knots an hour to keep up with such a fast company. Governor Hughes

"I have been an inmate of a State institution in these parts for something over two years. And I confess that I feel a local pride in the part that Albany has taken in this Celebration. It is not proper that I should attempt to discriminate with regard to the success of the efforts that have been made along the Hudson Valley to commemorate in a worthy manner the great events of Hudson's discovery and Fulton's invention. Indeed, it would be a difficult task to attempt to describe all that has been done by the citizens of these several communities. From New York City to Albany there has been evinced a general desire to show what New York can do in the exhibition of patriotic sentiment. It has been worthily done, whether at New York City, the great metropolis, or at the small cities and villages along the valley. Everywhere, the men and women of these communities have done their best; and I, as Governor of the State, speaking on behalf of the people of the State, wish to voice their grateful appreciation of these unselfish efforts which everywhere have made possible a most fitting commemoration. But I do desire to say that nothing that has occurred in the course of this Celebration has filled me with more pride than the parade this afternoon and the tasteful decorations and illuminations of the Capital of the State. Our thanks are due to the Mayor of the City of Albany, and to all the citizens who have cooperated in this Celebration. The floats that we witnessed this afternoon were truly representative of the life of this part of the State and of the old Dutch settlement. It was worthy pageantry and not only compared favorably, but I must in all candor say, eclipsed everything that has been done in that line.

"Now, this is a moment of rare enjoyment for me. I have stormed many banquets and I have essayed many formal luncheons, and this is almost the only occasion upon which it is not expected that I shall make a speech; for I see gathered about this board men of great distinction in State and Nation, who have honored this Capital with their visit, and from whom you will have the pleasure of hearing

Governor this evening. I would mention, first of all, the President of the
Hughes Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission — a Commission that will be forever memorable in our annals because it has made possible a cooperation and a demonstration of civic pride the benefits of which we shall always feel, and we welcome General Woodford, who, to-night, in his pleasing personality and with rare gift of eloquence, will represent the body incorporated and chartered by the State, of which the State will always be proud.

“And then we have to-night those messengers of peace, accoutred with the horrible equipments of war — the representatives of the Army and the Navy. You see, Mr. Minister (addressing the Netherlands Minister), these are the fighting Dutch, and any allusion to the Army of the United States or the Navy of the United States is sure to elicit enthusiastic response. We have reason to congratulate ourselves on the presence of the distinguished civic servant, who is a fellow townsman of yours and has long worthily represented Albany at Washington — our good friend General Oliver, who represents the Secretary of War, and through him, our President.

“And then we have the masterful General, who, in his suggestion of reserve power, of perfect poise, of ability to meet any emergency, suggests to us the discipline and the power of the Army of the United States — General Wood. I wish I could go through the list of those who have honored us with their presence. Our friend Colonel Cowles, who headed the parade this afternoon, I last saw on the battlefield at Plattsburgh. There we fought, bled and vied for our country in a celebration which left but few survivors. On that historic field was given an extraordinary demonstration of these later days, when under the command of an American officer marched two regiments — the Governor General's Footguards of Canada and the Highland Regiment of Canada — close by the place where the British and Americans fought in the War of 1812.

“Then we have the very happy privilege of welcoming here the representative of the fair woman who rules the land which is the Fatherland of so many of us, — that land whose contribution to the development, not only of this Valley and of this State but also of this country, we so gladly celebrate to-night — the Minister of the Netherlands.

“Now I have been in good company all this week, because, while

not on the Half Moon, I have been sailing with her. The Half Moon represents much to us, but the best that she represents is the generosity and the kindness of the people that presented her to the Hudson-Fulton Commission. She will always remain with us, not simply as the physical representation of the vessel which made the first voyage of discovery here, but as the very beautiful reminder of the good will of the Netherlands of this day. It was a most gracious act and it will always be appreciated. We are to-night celebrating what was accomplished under a Dutch flag, but our hearts go out with the kindest emotions toward every nation. And we are fortunate indeed that this gift which has been presented to us by the people of the Netherlands should come from the country which has the honor of being the seat of the tribunal which we hope will make war between the nations impossible.

Governor
Hughes

"And I am particularly happy to find that the spirit of 1776 is brooding over this assemblage in the presence of the fair Daughters of the American Revolution; for it is that spirit that must abide with us for aye, and so incarnated in charm and grace of presence, so represented by those who rule our homes and rear our children, we may be sure that it never will be lost.

"The Dutch did not come here for their health. They have not remained here for any such purpose. This was the point of vantage where exchanges could be made on terms then deemed equitable by both parties. This was the first settlement because here was the greater opportunity for these exchanges. Those who followed the redoubtable navigator passed the beautiful harbor of New York, the isle of Manhattan and all those favored sites which we have been privileged to visit this week, and sought out this point near the head of navigation where they might trade suitably with the Indian tribes. We need not go back to determine whether or not in a preceding century any adventuresome persons sailed up these waters. It is enough for us to know that here an actual trading post was established, and for the first time, men of business, and chambers of commerce and exchanges, and all the facilities of trade were introduced to the new world. There are or may be portions of this great commonwealth the people of which are looking somewhat askance at this Celebration, and wondering whether or not it were wise that so much of the money of the State should have been put into it; but

Governor without the Hudson Valley there would have been no Rochester and
Hughes no Buffalo. This is the strategic line of advance.

"It was apparent to those who settled here in the early days that there must be improvements in waterways and extensions of waterways by artificial construction in order that there should be more complete and facile intercourse between the East and the West. The men of light and leading at once saw the advantage of canal communication, and the result was that to their lasting credit a suitable highway was opened by which the products of the West could be brought to the East and to the South, and commerce was made possible through what is now the State of New York, onward to the then territories, now the other populous States of this Union. It is true that the steel roads have largely supplanted the old means of transportation; but these roads of steel go through the Hudson Valley, seek the way through the mountains, follow the lines of the ancient avenue, and they themselves were made possible by the same forces which in an earlier day developed this valley as a scene of commercial intercourse.

"You Dutch — and I am a good deal Dutch myself — are proud to-night of the contribution made in the early days by the Netherlanders and which you still make. For there never was a finer vindication of human rights against tyranny than that which preceded the great commercial development of the Netherlands, which sent Hudson upon his voyage of discovery. But the difference between those who name with pride these early ancestors and the fair daughters who recount with just delight the exploits of those who fought in the struggle for independence, and some of the others who have come more recently, is simply that your ancestors got here first. We are all together, and those who paraded in the streets of New York the other day with the banners of their varied organizations and singing the airs of other lands are to-day more inspired with the spirit of liberty and appreciate to a greater degree the meaning of our institutions because we have gathered together under the Hudson-Fulton flag.

"And so to-night, introducing in this informal manner the distinguished guests who grace this board, I want to leave this one word: Let us remember that while public men inevitably must be the center of controversy over public questions, while parties must

divide with regard to particular policies, while we must go through Governor the toil and struggle of campaigns in order that convictions with Hughes respect to which we differ may be properly set forth before the people, still, fundamentally, we are one — inspired by the same great ideals, seeking to live up to the spirit of our fathers who fought for the principles of liberty, and in this Celebration we are striving to emphasize our desire that in this country we shall be worthy of the best of the past and have here the best of all that the future may contain.”

THE TOASTMASTER: “Gentlemen: To attempt to have had Hon. and to fittingly close a proper Hudson-Fulton Celebration without H. F. hearing a word from the gentleman whom I have in mind, would be Snyder like attempting the play of Hamlet with Hamlet left out. The gentleman to whom I refer is, and has been for many years, a conspicuous figure in the history of New York and of the Nation. His latest achievement is the successful conduct and management of the greatest Celebration that the world has ever known. Although full of years, he has shown by his latest effort that his years have but added to his executive capacity. Gentlemen, I have the very great pleasure of introducing to you Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, President of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission.”

GEN. STEWART L. WOODFORD: “Mr. Mayor, Governor, General Mr. Minister of the Netherlands, Secretary of War and Gentlemen: Wood- When elected to the Presidency of the Commission, an honor came ford to me greater than any of my life. The discharge of the duties has been difficult and yet agreeable. If in any small degree the Celebration has been a success, it has been due to the cooperation, at the beginning of your predecessor, Governor Hughes, Governor Higgins, and to the continued intelligent and friendly aid which you, Governor Hughes, have given us; and equally, possibly even more, to the fact that in each department of this varied effort, the President of the Commission has had the indulgent and effective assistance of a staff which in my small military service has never been surpassed; and the men who in each department have done this work have accomplished the result. And by none has more efficient service from the beginning been rendered than by the man who was then Mayor of Albany, and who is now Comptroller of the State, Mr. Gaus.

General
Wood-
ford

"We have worked so long in the Commission that we are a little proud to-night of the culmination of its work. From the Highlands of Navesink to this great central point of inter-land communication there have been gathered masses of people, the like of which probably never came to a civic celebration. And of all these gathered millions, let me say this to-night: There have been fewer cases of personal misbehavior, there has been larger expression of good conduct and good feeling, there have been fewer suicides in New York within the last two weeks than in any two weeks in the history of New York for fifty years. There have been less cases of intoxication, there has been a lower death rate, there has been a more intelligent appreciation by the people of the authority of law, and there has been more kindly, genial and generous enforcement of law by our police force than ever has been known in the history of New York. New York had a chance to have a birthday celebration, and I think New York has justified the opportunity it has had. We shall go into the fourth century of the city with the inspiration of kindly feelings; with a unity of all populations; with a recognition of what the Republic means, and of what the great City of New York is and ought to be, and I believe will be an inspiring motive to the conduct and the development of the City of New York and the State of New York in the new century.

"Of all the names that have come into history of the last half dozen centuries, none is more singular and none is more unique than the name of Henry Hudson. Of his beginning, literally nothing is known. An Englishman, he could not speak the Dutch language. He sailed in command of a Dutch crew under a charter given by the Dutch India Company. He came to our river -- probably not the first who had entered here. It is probable that Verazzano, the Italian, sailing under the charter of France, first entered our harbor, but Hudson was the first who explored the river and came up to where Albany now stands. The result of his exploration was the coming of subsequent expeditions from Holland, which established trading posts at Albany and on Manhattan Island in 1613. Returning to the old land, and taking a new charter under his own government, he started on that adventurous voyage, to find, if possible, the northwest passage to the waters of the Pacific. Mutiny in his crew paralyzed his efforts. With one or two of his crew and his boy he was cast adrift amid the

ice of the great bay or sea that bears his name, and in the unknown and horrid silence of that Arctic land he passed from this land to the other. Five years mark his entire life so far as the world knows it. Those five years left, however, his name upon this great river and his name upon that unknown sea. It was enough to have lived for. Tremendous guerdon for Hudson to have won -- a name forever in the story of the earth, in spite of that awful death and that terrible icy silence that shrouds it. From it may we take lesson.

"We are great -- great in numbers, great in strength, great in aspiration and greater in possibility. But if from the future we would rescue the land of Hudson, there must be the same guiding star that led him into the awful silence of the Northern light. Shall we be a name and a memory like that of Hudson, or shall we be forever an inspiring force in the story of the future of the world? Upon you, upon me, upon your children, upon our children, rests the answer to that awful question. Shall this Republic drift into that death, or shall we be in the future the land that shall gather the inspiration of the voyager, the efforts of the inventor, the purposes of the citizen, the aspiration of the world? Shall we justify our future by living up to our past?"

THE TOASTMASTER: "In 1624 one Hendrick Cortencina, a Dutch merchant from Amsterdam, settled in the City of Albany. Twenty-one years later my ancestors from the same burg settled in this city. For the third time in the history of the City of Albany, this city has to-night a Dutch Mayor. Albany to-day is proud to have within her gates many distinguished guests -- among them the one who represents the Kingdom of the Netherlands, a loyal subject of Her Most Gracious Majesty, the world-loved Queen Wilhelmina. One Dutchman has a right to greet another, and I therefore greet the representative of the Netherlands, Minister Loudon, whom I now have the pleasure of introducing."

HIS EXCELLENCY, JONKHEER J. LOUDON: "Mr. Mayor, Governor Hughes and Gentlemen: I don't know whether it is owing to the delightful smoky atmosphere of this hall, or whether it is owing to the virtues of the descendants of the Dutch, but somehow, I feel this evening as if I were Henry Hudson. I feel so when looking back upon this glorious Hudson-Fulton Celebration. It happened that on the 22d of September I went to the City of Lewes in Delaware.

General
Wood-
ford

Hon.
H. F.
Snyder

Minister
Loudon

Minister
Loudon

I was asked there because Hudson, in seeking his way to the Indies, happened to land in what was later called Delaware Bay, and the citizens of Delaware, and of Lewes in particular, wished to erect a monument to the memory of Henry Hudson.

"After this Lewes celebration, I followed the course Hudson followed. I did not have the Half Moon at my disposal, but I took the Pennsylvania road and arrived at Manhattan Island, and on Manhattan Island I found a hearty welcome. I found this hearty welcome all around. They all seemed to put out the flag of Holland to greet Holland. I was welcomed by the chieftain — I think I can say the most charming, certainly the most peaceful, the most courteous and witty of all chieftains, who wore no feathers, but I must say, I should wish to crown his head with the choicest of all feathers. This chieftain, General Woodford, has made these days in New York to all Dutchmen, and to me in particular, one of the most delightful times we have ever had. It was a great pleasure to me to be on the soil of Manhattan. And as I was walking through the decorated streets of New York, walking through Fifth avenue and Broadway, I could not help thinking of Washington Irving — that delightful, witty and humorous writer, who almost made the history of New York ridiculous, but somehow we can stand it. We know that since the days of Washington Irving, the history has been described by men like Fiske, and Broadhead and Griffith, who established the exact truth about history, and things Dutch, not only in New York, but in America, of which I am proud. And I was thinking, in walking through those streets, of his description of the streets of New York in the early days of the Dutch settlement. He described the streets then as paths, which were made by the cows going to and coming from the pasture lands. Walking through Fifth avenue, I was amazed at the progress, and walking also down towards the Battery through a street which evidently had a wall in those days, I thought that after all, Washington Irving forgot one thing. If the cows could have done something to grade Fifth avenue and Broadway, it must have been other animals of a wild sort that graded Wall street. I should think grim 'bears,' wild 'bulls,' perhaps also the meekest of 'lambs,' must have created that part!

"And talking of the things Dutch and the Dutch institutions, I thought again of Washington Irving. And I remember — I believe

it is on one of the last pages of that history of New York—that he Minister describes good old Peter Stuyvesant with his wooden leg which he Loudon could stamp down and use very much as in later days 'big sticks' are used in this country.

"And I remember reading in that history that Peter Stuyvesant instituted the New Year's custom of not only greeting all the citizens in a very hearty manner, but also of kissing all the young ladies that pleased him. Now, I don't know whether I ought to say this in the presence of ladies, but while I have not been a long time in America, I have gathered that that institution of kissing has become a most interesting way of honoring and of practical hero worship.

"I was describing why I felt like Hudson, coming to this Hudson-Fulton Celebration, and I must go on. After having found this delightful welcome on Manhattan Island, I took two days ago a modern conveyance—the Empire State Express—to go and visit the Mohawks. And what did I find? I met with the heartiest of welcomes. I found the city, the streets of which were lined with miles of my national colors. I saw on every street the orange, the white and the blue—the old colors of our rebellion, not the colors of the Netherlands, not the colors of the United Colonies—but the first colors of the revolt against the tyranny of Spain—the decorations they had adopted, the white and blue, and they were working for the Prince of Orange, and that is the original of the orange, blue and white. And next to that, I saw in the streets of Albany, the red, white and blue—the colors of United Netherlands, the colors which we have kept ever since in our flag; the colors that we were the first to salute in 1776, on the Island of St. Eustatius, the colors of the Star Spangled Banner. And I found not only the colors, but I found so much that reminded me of the Hollanders; I found the Holland Society, by which we were so heartily welcomed last night and this afternoon, and I asked for a list of the names, and I found pages full of nothing but Dutch names, and many among those whom I am happy to hear are the most prominent citizens of your city. One of them I am happy to see wearing this evening around his neck the orange colors. And I was telling my Dutch friends this afternoon, 'Now, let's have a good time. Let's eat and drink all we can, for we are sure to be in the hands of a generation of the greatest medical men in this country.'

Minister
Loudon

"Gentlemen, not only was I welcomed by the citizens; I was welcomed in the first place by that most charming man, who is seated next to me — your Mayor, and a hearty welcome he has given us. And I have been welcomed by Governor Hughes and I know that every American, and I should say every man who knows even to a slight degree what Governor Hughes stands for, would be proud to be received by such a man on his own ground.

"Gentlemen, we have heard much in these days of the influence of Holland on America. I am proud of that influence, but I must say at the same time that I feel that we are not the only ones — not by far — and we have certainly not had the greatest influence on the spirit of America on the present day — that American spirit, which is undeniably a spirit of its own; that great mighty spirit which assimilates very often in one generation the composite elements of so many nations; that wonderful spirit that we admire, in the world particularly, because we feel here that this spirit represents especially the development of the sense of personal responsibility of a man. It would be presumptuous, it would be untruthful to say, that that spirit is due to Holland. But at the same time, it is as much of the spirit of a Nation as can be attributed to the institutions that were brought to that country. I am proud to say that we of Holland have had something to do with it. They were brought over, as I was pointing out the other day in New York, not only by Dutchmen, and certainly not chiefly by Dutchmen, but they were brought over here by Englishmen. They were brought over by Englishmen who came over to Holland — Englishmen who had those tendencies toward freedom and independence and who found in Holland the institutions based upon those ideas of freedom, of free education and of a free church, which were so delightfully represented in floats this afternoon — those school children — children of the free school and church, a free church in a free State. Those institutions and many others besides came from Holland, and I am proud to state this.

"There is another thing that I am so happy to state on this occasion, gentlemen, and that is, to see you all recognize the influence of our institutions — those institutions which, so to say, emerged and came to their highest expression in the days of our great struggle for independence. I am glad that those institutions mean so much here in the present day in this Republic. I am glad that the royalty of

the Netherlands means so much and is so much appreciated. It is a Minister pleasure to me — a representative of a Monarchy — to be able to ^{Loudon} speak so freely in a Republic. It is a pleasure, because I can speak so freely, because I feel that America understands so thoroughly what royalty means in our country. In our country every man is as free and democratic, I think I can say, as in your country, and they have high ideas embodied in the presence of that living sample of our unity, Her Majesty, the Queen. The Queen represents to us Hollanders the whole line of magnificent men who fought and who helped us to fight for our independence. Since I have been here I have heard many expressions of the same kind. I thank you for the enthusiasm which you bear to our Queen. I find that, whenever her name is uttered, there is a sort of feeling of respectful affection. You cherish her, of course in a different way, with the same interest, with the same human interest that we bear to our sovereign — that august, that fair and beloved sovereign, who represents all that is best, and represents all our higher ideals.

“And now, gentlemen, and particularly all you Hollanders, descendants of those Dutchmen who crossed the seas to come to this fair land, I may not ask you to drink to her health — but I am going to ask you to join with me and drink the health of the representative of the Nation that not only cherishes but respects and admires that sovereign of ours. I am going to ask you to drink to the whole of America, Mr. Taft, the President of the United States.”

THE TOASTMASTER: “Gentlemen: I have to-day received many congratulations. Many pleasant things have been said to me, but none more so than the utterance of my friend, the Minister on my right, who said to me, ‘I have visited many places, but no where have I been able to get so near to the people as I have in Albany.’ I take this, gentlemen, as a great compliment to the hospitality of Albany. We are proud to have had with us to-night the representative of Queen Wilhelmina. As I said to-day at Riverside Park, Albany is proud of her sons, many of whom have distinguished themselves in the State and Nation. I am proud that one of them is present with us to-night. The gentleman whom I have in mind has recently obligated the people of Albany to him, and I desire here and now to thank him, in the name of the people of the City of Albany, for his kindness, his courtesy and his help and service in sending to

Hon.
H. F.
Snyder

our city the United States troops, who have and are so splendidly giving our people a practical lesson in the arts of war. Gentlemen, I have the great pleasure of introducing your townsman, Gen. Robert Shaw Oliver."

Gen. R. S.
Oliver

GEN. ROBERT SHAW OLIVER: "You all know that I cannot make a speech, and you all know what it means to come home. That is the way I feel to-night. Every one of you here, I think, I have known well — known him and do know him by his first name. And think what it means to come back. All I have ever achieved apparently, I think — what little it is — I owe to my good friends of Albany who have stood by me in every thing that I have ever attempted, who pushed me forward, and my gratitude is deeper than I can express. If there is anything I could do in any way to help forward this great undertaking, I was only too glad to do it. And believe me, that but for your public-spirited Mayor, this would not have been done. But thanks to him and his energies, it was possible to bring to you this small detachment of the Army, to show you what our Army is. I wish to Heaven that you all knew it better, for I believe that the better you know the Army, the better people you would be, for the standard in the Army of honor and of devotion to duty is unequalled by any class of men in this country.

"Now, gentlemen, I cannot make a speech. I simply want to thank you most heartily and most sincerely for the honor you have done me by inviting me to take part with you and naming the camp after me. I assure you that I feel it deeply, and I thank you greatly."

Hon.
H. F.
Sayder

THE TOASTMASTER: "Gentlemen: It is not my privilege to-night to call upon a representative of the Navy, but I want to say just a word for that arm of the United States Government. I have in mind the most memorable voyage in the history of the world, that memorable voyage of the Oregon. In a long black trail of smoke and a ribbon of foam, she had encircled the earth without a pause for breath. The thunder of her lips of steel over the shattered hulk of a European Navy proclaimed a giant naval power that caused the hearts of the crowned heads of the earth to tremble in one night. In one day it had been demonstrated that a new naval power had been born. I simply say this to you, gentlemen, because I am unable to call upon a representative of the Navy.

"Now I want to say just a word about modesty. Modesty is a

virtue much to be desired and admired. Among men it is a rare commodity. So that when I see a man who possesses this commodity, I am loath to drag him before the people. The brave man, the good soldier, always has these qualities and virtues and for that reason I hesitate in calling upon the next man on my list. But believing that I have a duty to perform, I am compelled to call upon the most modest man in the Army, Gen. Leonard Wood, the Commander of the Department of the East."

MAJ.-GEN. LEONARD WOOD: "Your Excellency, Gov-
ernor Hughes, Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen: You will realize, I am
sure, that this is a rather difficult introduction to follow after and say
anything at all. But I do want to thank you very heartily for your
reception to-night, and especially for your reception of the troops
which have been with you. You do not realize, perhaps, how much
better they have done for the cordial support you have given them.
Every officer and man whom I have spoken to, and I have spoken to
a good many of them to-day, have felt that the cordiality of your
welcome has given them spirit and life, and made this thing go.
We all of us have been very much impressed with the fine spirit that
the City of Albany has shown and I think even New York can learn
something from your demonstrations. And although, like the Gover-
nor, I saw most of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, I am very glad to
be able to end my experiences so pleasantly as we are doing here this
evening.

"It is also a great pleasure to be here and in a small way to assist in
welcoming the representative of a country whose history in her strug-
gles for political and religious liberty have been such an inspiration
to us, and also to welcome them as the representatives of that most
gracious sovereign, the Queen of the Netherlands. I do not believe
that any of you gentlemen have thought, or that you have realized, that
the Dutchmen and ourselves are standing shoulder to shoulder in the
far East, and that our flags wave side by side. The northern land of
the Dutch is opposite the southern part of Mindanao. Some years
since we ran on a little island and came across a Dutch flag. None
of us knew the island. It was hardly charted. It turned out to be
the northernmost Dutch island, a very well organized little colony,
with public schools, and a Dutch Governor, and very completely
established.



Maj.-Gen. Leonard Wood "In the Philippines, when we want to get a change of climate, we take a boat and go down to some Dutch island. We are talking to Dutchmen on the banks of the Hudson when we are shaking hands with them in the Philippines, and I believe they are glad to see us out there, and we are glad to be out there with them, for they can teach us a great deal from their Dutch government.

"If anyone wants to see how a heavenly island looks, he wants to go to the Island of Java, and he cannot help but admit that the results have been far ahead of anything seen in the East. I think that all who are in any way familiar with the Dutch colonial work will take off their hats and make a low bow, and hope they may be successful. They are now advancing in the lines of self-government very rapidly, and I think we shall soon be traveling along the same lines in the far East.

"Gentlemen, I want to thank you very much for your kind reception."

Hon. H. F. Snyder THE TOASTMASTER: "Gentlemen: Albany to-night is proud to have at her gate the replica of the Half Moon. We are proud to welcome within those gates the commander of that vessel. We are glad to know that the people of the Netherlands in their generosity have sent to our shores that splendid reproduction of the first vessel to ascend the historic river that bears the name of the great commander of the Half Moon. It is my very great pleasure to introduce to you as the next speaker the commander of the Half Moon, Lieutenant Lam."

Lieut. William Lam LIEUTENANT LAM: "Gentlemen: The great reception which has been prepared for the Half Moon and the officials of the Half Moon is an example of great courtesy and great hospitality, such as only can be shown here in the United States, especially in the State of New York. We hope in time her memory will remain with you. This is the first time I have had an opportunity to become acquainted with the State of New York. We have had a good time during our stay here — a jolly time. I am sure that the crew of the Half Moon are very thankful and very grateful for the kind reception they have had here, in the State of New York."

Hon. H. F. Snyder THE TOASTMASTER: "Gentlemen: In the early days of the settlement of Albany, we read of the old Dutch church over which the good dominie presided. We have with us to-night his legitimate successor, the Rev. James S. Kittell, whom I now have the pleasure of introducing."

REV. JAMES S. KITTELL: "Mr. Toastmaster and Gentlemen: Rev. J. S. Kittell
It is a long space — a short space in matter of time, but a long space in matter of progress that we are celebrating to-night — from the little ship Half Moon to one of the majestic ocean steamers, the Mauretania or the Lusitania. It is a long strike from the glimmering lanterns on the Half Moon to the splendid electric decorations which we have in this and other cities that are celebrating this Hudson-Fulton Celebration. And as we go back over the years we realize that the one thing we are celebrating to-night is the spirit of the fathers — the men who have made this thing possible, the man, first of all foreigners, who cast the shadow of a sail across this upper Hudson, and the man who made possible the great progress in industry and commerce, by sending the steamboat along the waters of the Hudson. It was the spirit of these men that took a little strip of territory along the Atlantic coast and spread its borders north and south and west until now the sun does not set upon our western territory until it has risen on our eastern territory. It was the spirit of these men that made possible the digging of canals, the stretching of steel rails, the hanging of wires, and the great industrial achievements of our Nation, that has made it of great importance in the history of the world. It was also the spirit of these men given to the higher institutions, the schools, the church and the State, that has made possible this land of ours.

"To-night I represent only one thing, as the Minister of the Old Dutch Church in this old Dutch colony, and that is, the spirit of the religion of the Dutch colonists; for at the very beginning of their life here, there was manifested their interest in things religious. And, at the very beginning, being without a minister, because of the customs of the Dutch Church, a visitor, a layman, held services in the homes of the people, and as early as 1642 an ordained minister was sent from the classis of Amsterdam and a church was built in this colony. The religious spirit of these Dutch is manifested in the little incident that happened in the early history, when a French priest from the Champlain territory fell into the hands of the Indians, and from them was rescued by the Dutch and protected in the home of the first minister, Dominie Megapolensis. That is how it is the land of religious freedom, where every phase of protestantism has reached its highest development, and where the great Catholic church

Rev. J. S. Kittell has come to the greatest power. It is the spirit, as in everything else, the spirit of liberty, in which every man's rights are recognized in religion as in everything else.

"There is an old tradition among the Germans, how, on a bright moonlight night once a year, at a certain place, the spirits of departed friends return and wander over the old familiar haunts of their days here upon earth. Whether that be true or not, it makes little difference, or whether it be admitted to be true that the spirits of the dead do return. In the midst of this Celebration that has almost closed, this great Hudson-Fulton Celebration, you are mingling the laughter and joy of this night with the tears of the men who made America possible."

The banquet was closed by a benediction by the Rev. Charles S. Bullock.

On Saturday morning, October 9, the naval parade left Albany for Troy.

Sunday
Service

The Celebration in Albany came to a close on Sunday evening, October 10, with exercises in Harmanus Bleecker Hall. Governor Hughes presided and announced the various parts of the program. After a quartet of horns by Gartland's Band, the congregation sang a hymn beginning, "Lord of all being, throned afar." The hymn was followed by an invocation by the Rev. Walton W. Battershall, D.D., Rector of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church; music by the Temple Male Quartet; the Scripture lesson read by the Rev. Max Schlesinger, Rabbi Emeritus of the Temple Beth Emeth; an address of about three minutes by Governor Hughes; and then the principal address of the evening by the Rev. Henry Van Dyke, D.D., LL.D., of Princeton University.

Doctor
Van
Dyke

Dr. Van Dyke spoke for about twenty-five minutes on the subject of "Discovery and Invention." The central idea of his address was that the real value of a new land discovered depended on the men who settled it and the ultimate worth of an invention was conferred by the people who used it. He urged his hearers to remember that their task was not to pro-

duce something brand new and disconnected from the past, but to sift out and to unfold the noblest ideals of our ancestral nations, steadily to better the best that we have received, and so to make a country which shall be able in the future, as in the past, to assimilate and mould all the forces of vigorous and intelligent manhood which the Old World sends to it. He then spoke of Hudson and Fulton and their similarity in the one respect that both focused their purposes on doing the things set before them and sticking to those purposes. But geographical exploration, he said, was nearly at an end and times and problems were changed. The problem now imminent, as presented by immigration and progress in this country, was, in his mind, the exploration and conservation of natural resources, and the learning how to economize and improve. With respect to the field of invention, he said that its limits had not yet been reached, but he expressed the hope that the time was near when the full force of human invention would be turned from the making of machines which dealt death, to the making of machines which would enrich life and make it easier for all men to create peaceful and comfortable homes, to dwell together in orderly and prosperous communities, and to possess in universal peace the common heritage of the earth. The last thought which he elaborated was that discovery and invention were not ends but means to ends; and that those ends were not merely the opening of new land to human habitation and the harnessing of new forces for human service, but the developing of nobler and finer men and women to inhabit the earth and use its forces.

The congregation then sang "America" and the meeting was closed with the benediction pronounced by the Rev. John J. Dillon, pastor of St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church.

Thus was ended the great Historical Hudson-Fulton Celebration in the ancient City of Albany.

Doctor
Van
Dyke

CHAPTER LVIII

TROY CEREMONIES

FOR the following account of the ceremonies in the City of Troy we are indebted to Mr. Bert E. Lyon:

Local
History

About three hundred years ago Henry Hudson, an English mariner, sailed in his sturdy little Half Moon up the Hudson River and pronounced the country good. In 1629 Kiliaen Van Rensselaer became patroon of Rensselaerwyck Manor, the northern part of which embraced the site on which stands the City of Troy. In 1660 Jan Barentsen Wemp was the first white man, so history declares, to make a public settlement above the Wynanskill Creek. From that date until 1791 numerous changes were made on the face of this new wood and meadow land by the early settlers. In 1791 the County of Rensselaer was formed, and on March 18 of that year the town of Troy was staked out. From that time until the present, Troy has forged ahead. Grappling with the problems as they presented themselves, the men who have graced the chair in the Mayor's office have legislated thoughtfully, considerately and wisely for Troy, and Trojans have ever stood loyally by their city, which, nestling cosily at the head of tide water on the east bank of the Hudson River, has always been alive, alert, and aggressive.

Local
Organi-
zation

Immediately on the announcement of the plan to hold a Hudson-Fulton Celebration, the citizens of Troy manifested their interest and declared their intention to support the project in a manner that would not only reflect credit on the city, but also be a hearty endorsement of the plans of the Commission appointed by the Legislature to carry on this commemoration. In April 1909, Mayor Elias P. Mann, by official request from the Commission, appointed an Executive Committee of

twenty-one members. At a meeting of this committee, it was suggested that in view of the magnitude of the work to be accomplished a committee of one hundred and fifty prominent citizens be appointed by the Mayor, which was done. On Friday, May 7, in the Common Council chambers of the City Hall, this committee was called together. The meeting was presided over by the Mayor who presented a brief outline of what he deemed necessary. The members of the committee made suggestions and it was decided that a working organization be named. This was ultimately done. In the year 1908 from September 6 to 9, the City of Troy held what was officially known as "Troy Week," and called back from far and near its citizens in reunion and a renewal of friendship's ties. This was an eminently successful event, and the experience gained in it emphasized the need of system and tireless devotion to this National and International event. The chairmen of the different committees therefore immediately planned for frequent meetings, from May, 1909, until the time of Celebration. Hon. Arthur MacArthur of Troy was Chairman of the Upper Hudson Committee, and local committees were organized with the following officers:

Troy, N. Y., Committee: Mayor Elias P. Mann, President; Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., Hon. Frank S. Black, Hon. Charles W. Tillinghast, and Hon. John H. Peck, Vice-Presidents; Hon. Peter McCarthy, Treasurer; Mr. Bert L. Lyon, Secretary; and Mr. Philip M. Wales, Assistant Secretary.

Banquet Committee, Chairman Eugene Bryan.

Executive Committee: Chairman Cornelius F. Burns.

* Expenditure Committee, Chairman Cornelius F. Burns.

Finance Committee, Chairman William Barker, Jr.

Fireworks Committee, Chairman C. G. Eddy.

Float Committee, Chairman Charles W. Crockett.

Hilltop Fire and Searchlight Committee, Chairman W. N. Ells.

Historic Committee, Chairman James H. Potts.

Instrumental Music Committee, Chairman John J. Hartigan.

Ladies Committee, Chairman Mrs. S. A. Silliman.

Parade Committee, Chairman Gen. James H. Lloyd.

Publicity Committee, Chairman F. W. Joslin.
Reception Committee, Chairman E. W. Douglas.
Street Decoration Committee, Chairman Lansdale B. Green.
Transportation Committee, Chairman F. S. Davis.
Vocal Music Committee, Chairman C. B. Alexander.

At a meeting of the Committee of 150 held June 26, 1909, Mr. Roche offered the following resolution:

**Memorial
Park**

"WHEREAS, the suggestion has been made that in each city along the Hudson River where celebration is to be had of the Hudson-Fulton commemorative events, a suitable permanent memorial thereof should be established; and

"WHEREAS, the vacant piece of ground along the Hudson River, between Second and Fifth streets in the City of Troy, which commands a beautiful, picturesque and extended view of that great waterway and of the country to the west thereof, would, if kept open and dedicated to public use, constitute a permanent and appropriate memorial of the two great events connected with the history of the said river;

"Now, therefore be it *resolved*, by the committee of citizens appointed by His Honor the Mayor to make suitable arrangements for the coming Celebration, that in their opinion the land referred to should be acquired by the City of Troy and be improved and laid out as a public park and that in commemoration of the coming Celebration the said park should be named the Hudson-Fulton Park;

"And be it further *resolved*, that the Mayor and the Common Council of the said city are respectfully requested to declare that it is the intention of the City of Troy to acquire such lands for the purpose aforesaid and that said city, in due season, will take proper measures to carry out the intention of this resolution."

In pursuance of the foregoing recommendation, the Common Council adopted the following ordinance on July 2, 1909:

"An ordinance providing for the acquisition and improvement of lands for a public park to be known as Hudson-Fulton Park, and for the establishment of a permanent memorial of the Hudson-Fulton events and of the Celebration thereof,

"The City of Troy, in Common Council convened, ordains as follows: as Memorial
Park

"Section 1. That the vacant tract of land situate on the west side of Second avenue, between Second and Fifth streets and extending from said avenue, to the Hudson River, shall be acquired for the uses of and as a public park of the City of Troy, and shall be laid out, regulated, graded, improved and embellished, for such purpose. The acquisition of such land is declared to be for a municipal purpose.

"Section 2. The said park shall be known as Hudson-Fulton Park and it shall be established and dedicated as a permanent memorial of the Hudson-Fulton events connected with the history of the Hudson River and of the Celebration of such events."

Decora-
tions

The work of dressing the city in gala-day attire was begun by the Committee on Public Street Decoration two weeks in advance of the Celebration on October 9. A generous appropriation had been made for this work, and with plenty of skilled labor and necessary material the work progressed most satisfactorily. The plan provided for an elaborate scheme of arches and decorations covering the heart of the business section. The directors of the Troy and West Troy Bridge Company and the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute made adequate provision to assist in the decorative feature, and a beautiful scheme of decoration for the bridge was carried out. The official colors, orange, white and blue, with myriads of electric lights transformed the bridge spanning the Hudson at the foot of Congress street into a structure of beauty. Attaching itself to the start made on the Watervliet shore and crossing the river, the Troy plan started, and block after block was given the necessary attention until the plan in its entirety was completed. On the street corners, prominently located, were erected huge pillars covered with the official colors and studded with electric lights. On top of these columns were placed large balls decorated and bearing numerous electric lights. Suspended from the columns and reaching across the street were the official colors, to which were added festoons of electric

Decorations

lights, the entire exhibit bearing a generous display of stars and stripes. On Franklin Square was erected a splendid facsimile of a Dutch wind mill, complete in exterior detail. The huge sweeps of the mill as well as the under structure were covered with hundreds of lights. The sweeps were made to revolve and the effect at night was beautiful and dazzling. The public buildings and hundreds of private business houses and residences were literally smothered beneath yards of bunting and scores of flags, shields and the insignia of different organizations. So well was this work executed, that on the arrival of the thousands of visitors exclamations of delight and surprise were heard on all sides. Troy had never appeared so beautiful, and the visitors were impressed with the magnificent program which awaited them. The central arch was erected at the junction of Third street and Broadway. This covered the outline of the square, and was to the credit to the architects (Messrs. Demers & Campaigne) who not only designed this, but also prepared the plans and outlines for the entire decorative scheme. From this center radiated miles of wire bearing thousands upon thousands of electric lights through the city streets.

Public Safety.

The city officials gave such magnificent police protection during the Troy Week event, that visitors felt absolutely safe while in the city, and were accorded the attention, courtesy and civility to which they were entitled. The throwing of confetti and the usual accompanying indulgences on such occasions which cause great annoyance to pedestrians was absolutely prohibited, and only a few hours stay in Troy was necessary to win the confidence of the visitors in the capability of the city administration to make their visit here an enjoyable one.

Carnival

On Thursday evening, October 7, promptly at 8 o'clock, the Mayor gave the signal to the military band stand on the platform at the City Hall, and to the strains of "The Stars and Stripes Forever," the Troy Celebration began. From Congress street north to Fulton on Third street and from Second to

Fourth street on State street, thousands and thousands of people were massed to add their tribute to the carnival spirit. The arches and electrical decorations were bewildering with their marvelous decorations, and the city seemed turned into a fairy land of beauty. At the foot of Broadway and including the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument on Monument Square, all the way to the beautiful approach of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, the same glorious scene of electrical beauty of color was in evidence. This thoroughfare was packed with a moving mass of interested spectators showing most heartily the Hudson-Fulton spirit. At 10 o'clock the concert closed, and far into the night the beautiful street spectacle was displayed.

Friday, October 8, was known as Women's Day, and in order that no interference with the official celebration at Albany might occur, no program for the morning was arranged for in Troy. In the afternoon at 3 p. m. in Music Hall, an historical and patriotic meeting was held under the auspices of the Ladies' Federated Organization of this city. This was presided over by Mrs. S. A. Silliman. The invocation was made by Rev. Henry R. Freeman, pastor of St. John's Episcopal Church and the address of welcome by Mayor Elias P. Mann. Greeting was given by the Chairman Mrs. S. A. Silliman, who said:

"It is fitting that we celebrate this occasion. The past week has been to most of us, and certainly to me, a review of the early studies of geography and history, and I well remember the questions that were asked: 'What is the name of the largest river in the State of New York?' 'How long is it and where does it rise and into what ocean does it flow?' 'How far is it navigable?' And I was pleased to know that the head of navigation was Troy. It was six miles from Albany, but it then had a definite location as the head of navigation. It pleased me then and I am pleased now. A little more than a year ago I attended a reception given by Hendrick Hudson Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, at Hudson and the Hudson-Fulton Commission had just been appointed. The regent of the Hudson Chapter urged all to aid in the Celebration, and spoke of

Mrs. S. A. Silliman the Mayor of the City of Hudson, whose name is Henry Hudson, and I thought the combination was ideal!—Hendrick Hudson Chapter, the City of Hudson, the Hudson River and Mayor Hudson; and I little thought that in less than a year I should be called upon to introduce the Mayor of our city. And in thinking how I might best introduce him I find I am able to confer upon him a title of a more ancient order than that of Hudson or Fulton—the ancient name of a navigator who is able to sail through the air without the aid of a twentieth century invention, or even to sail over the waters of the rivers without the aid of Fulton's invention. This is the name of the great traveler who has carried truth and light even from pole to pole and who might tell us to whom belongs the honor of discovering the North Pole; and so I confer upon him a no mean title, and I introduce Mayor Mann as 'The Mann in the Moon'" (holding up one of the little Half Moon programs).

Mayor Mann responded to this greeting as follows:

Hon.
Elias P.
Mann

"I gladly accept the invitation to attend this historical meeting as I appreciate what Troy women have done for our city. There is no object of public interest which is brought to successful termination without the cooperation of the women. The management of many charitable institutions is largely in their hands, and we are indebted to them for good business methods in raising money for their support. We have two playgrounds for the young children which were inaugurated and mainly supported by self-sacrificing women. In the public schools strong, cultivated women are making character for the children of this city through education, and I am glad to testify to the satisfactory work they are doing. Our famous school for girls bears the name of one who was first to establish a school for the higher education of women, and through the generosity of another woman, a former pupil of this school, rich endowments have come to our great schools of learning. Last year the women of Troy gave able assistance to our Old Home Week exercises, and this year they are nobly helping with the Hudson-Fulton Celebration. I want to congratulate the President of the Women's Committee on the splendid executive ability shown by her and the women associated with her. As Mayor, I am glad to extend a cordial greeting to the women of Troy, and to their friends who are with us this afternoon. I hope that this Hudson-

Fulton Celebration will make us prouder of our country's achievements and loyal to our own City of Troy."

At the conclusion of Mayor Mann's speech, an address was given by Rev. C. Waldo Cherry, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, as follows: Rev.
C. W.
Cherry

"The Hudson River is lined to-day from mouth to source with noble cities and populous communities, and with one accord they unite to pay honor to the name of Henry Hudson. An ancient monarch had as many jewels in his crown as he had cities in his realm; so thus we have a blazing diadem to-day to place upon the brow of the great explorer. It is studded with cities as with jewels. In the center, like a great glowing ruby throbbing with the red blood of a nation, we set the greatest city of the New World. In this diadem, one of the most conspicuous and brilliant jewels is represented by that fair city which sits like a queen enthroned where the navigation of the great river begins and ends — our own noble City of Troy. Personally I have no doubt that the eye of the great navigator rested on that beautiful plain with its surrounding hills which afterward became the site of our city. Hudson was not a man to stop while he could go on and there was anything more to be discovered. And there was nothing to stop the course of the Half Moon until she came to the rapids at the north of the city. The log of the Half Moon and the conditions of contemporaneous Indian tribes living in the vicinity bear reasonable evidence that he penetrated thus far. Be that as it may, Troy owes its beginnings to the journey of Hudson and to the sturdy Dutch pioneers whom he induced to follow after him. The first settlers from Holland came in 1659. The first name given to the region of which Troy is a part was Pafracts Dael, meaning the 'Paradise of the lazy man.' It was the abundant fertility of the region that suggested this name to the first explorers and drew from them the conclusion that dwellers in this favored spot could obtain a living without work. Sometimes one thinks that there are a few of the dwellers in modern Troy to-day who still persist in this illusion. In 1720 Derick Van der Heyden obtained from the patroon a grant of 490 acres along the Hudson. This property was the site of the City of Troy. For his occupancy of this property he paid an annual ground rent of $3\frac{1}{4}$ bushels of wheat and 4 fat fowls. Modern inhabit-

Rev.
C. W.
Cherry

ants of Troy will doubtless agree that he had no just ground for complaining that rents were excessive. With the close of the Revolutionary War the men of Vermont and New England came pouring over the mountains, seeking homes and wealth. The heirs of Derick Van der Heyden were persuaded to sell portions of their property to these emigrants from time to time and thus was formed the village of Van der Heyden, which in the year 1798 consisted of five small stores and about a dozen dwelling houses and whose name soon after was changed in favor of the classic appellation of Troy.

"What amazing contrast between that day and this! Where there was a handful of settlers now there is a teeming population of 76,000. Where there were a few rude dwellings scattered among the forest and clearings, now there are miles of paved streets lined with mansions and business blocks and schools and churches. Where there was an Indian dug-out or a rude barge moored to the bank, now there are steamers as sumptuous as a palace and swift as the wind. Where there was the silence of primeval forests, unbroken save for the hunting cry of the Indian or the report of the settler's musket, now there are the noise of machinery, the whistle of the locomotive, the roar of traffic, and all the stir of a city's pulsing life. Such is the mark of progress, such the wonders that time has wrought. Great names shine forth in these years. Tibbits, Burden, Griswold, Warren, and a host of others — captains of industry, giants of business, shrewd, far-sighted and aggressive, whose spirit kindled commercial enterprise, turned the wheels of industry and thus kept Troy in the march of progress and prosperity.

"But the advancement of a city cannot be measured merely by the growth of her population, by the money in her banks or her mercantile interests. It is to be found in the moral and intellectual fibre of her citizens. Victor Hugo has said: 'He who opens a school closes a prison.' And another great man has told us that 'Religion is the handmaiden of civilization.' Therefore another great cause of the progress of Troy in the past is to be found in the interest of her citizens in the culture of the higher life. Troy has been a religious city from the beginning. Her sixty-nine churches of to-day have sprung from the seed sown by the godly men of the past. Before there was a church building in Troy public worship was held in the ball chamber of Ashley's tavern. The conch-shell used at

the ferry was blown Sabbath morning with a slow and prolonged sound, calling her people to worship. As the population of the village increased the need of a church building led to the organization of a Presbyterian congregation in the town of Troy, who called Rev. Jonas Coe to become their minister. Such was the beginning of the First Presbyterian Church. One after the other churches arose to meet the needs of the growing population: St. Paul's Episcopal Church, which received aid from Trinity Church, New York, towards erecting its first building and which for twenty years possessed the only organ in Troy and probably in the whole country; the First Baptist Church, which had the first clock tower in this city; St. Peter's Catholic Church, built to meet the needs of our Irish immigration. Such was the activity and earnest spirit of these churches, so rapidly did they grow in their influence over the community, that from time to time many of them sent off swarms to organize congregations in newer sections of this city. These churches had a deep and lasting influence in moulding the life and character of the community. They became the centers of great revivals, whose waves of spiritual power swept through the entire city and gathered multitudes of converts under the spell of such eloquent and earnest men as Poe, Beeman, Tucker and Father Havermans. The citizenship of Troy was moulded into the strength and nobility of Christian manhood and womanhood.

Rev.
C. W.
Cherry

"Nor were the interests of education forgotten. If the first instinct of the New England pioneer was to found a church, his next was to build a school. And it is to that thirst for education that Troy owes her noblest institutions of learning. We must go back to a square, two-story building that stood in the year 1824 upon the corner of River and Middleburgh streets, to find the beginnings of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, which is to-day one of the greatest schools of engineering in the world, which has sent her sons forth to the achievement of such splendid accomplishments as the building of the Brooklyn Bridge and the Williamsburg Bridge and the Panama Canal. Let us record it also that Troy responded first to the call of the higher education of women, and in welcoming Emma Willard gave the young women of this city and country the opportunity for an education upon the same plan of study as was then pursued by young men in the various colleges of the land.

Rev.
C. W.
Cherry

"Our hearts thrill even yet when we read of that mighty conflict between the Monitor and the Merrimac, for it was no ordinary battle. It was a duel of nations. The destinies of two warring peoples lay concealed in those iron crafts; and when the Monitor drove back the iron clad Merrimac, crippled and defeated, her victory saved the Union. But the nation owes the Monitor to the enterprise and patriotism of men of Troy. It was John A. Griswold and John F. Winslow of this city who first carried to Washington the model of the iron clad invented by John Ericsson, and the plating which covered her decks and resisted the bolts of the Merrimac was forged at the Rensselaer and Corning iron works. So long then as the memory of the victory of the Monitor survives, so long as men shall recall the heroism of Bemis Heights and Gettysburg, so long will Troy's service of her country place her name upon the roll of honor.

"Enterprise, industry, character and service — these have been the cornerstones upon which the past has built the structure of Troy's greatness. We shall need them for the future as well. As Elisha besought Elijah, when the great master passed from his sight into the heavens, so our only petition of these mighty Trojans who have passed from us in the past is that a double portion of their spirit may be upon us, that we may be quickened by their energy, kindled by their ideals and dominated by their spirit of service, for thus Troy, our beloved city, shall continue in the march of progress; shall continue to sparkle as a pure and glorious gem in the diadem of the Hudson."

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

Following this address was one given by Hon. Michael A. Tierney, Judge of Rensselaer County, as follows:

"Robert Just, the clerk of Henry Hudson the navigator, wrote in his diary the day he anchored near the Navesink Highlands these pleasant words: 'This is a very good land to fall with, and a pleasant land to see.' And after spending a month in Hudson Valley and coming as far north as Troy, Hudson wrote: 'It is as pleasant a land as one need tread upon.' The estimate which Hudson had of both places seems to have been a most proper one. The land that he said was 'good to fall with' has become the great metropolis of the west, and its more than four millions of inhabitants testify to the correctness and popularity of Hudson's prophecy. The land

which he said was 'as pleasant as one need tread upon' we may well presume was the vicinity in which our own fair city rests, which has ever been a pleasant home to all who come to it. It was, indeed, a brave man who, prompted by adventure and glory, agreed to traverse unknown seas in the miniature and fragile craft, the replica of which we now view with wonderment and in which even the most reckless sailors of to-day would hesitate to attempt any ocean voyage, not to speak of crossing from continent to continent. But our wonderment is changed to almost speechless amazement when we contrast that little boat with the magnificent ocean greyhounds that cross from side to side in less than five days. What energy, what courage, what enterprise, what determination must have encompassed the hearts of that little band of voyagers starting out from home to go they scarcely knew whither, and what must have been their thoughts on that long, cheerless voyage. Is it surprising that when there fell upon their gaze a beautiful river emptying its blue waters into the sea, or when, later, they had followed that river through the Highlands past Old Storm King and on up into the hills that surrounded them here, they gave expression to exclamations of joy?

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

"It is not for me to speak of Hudson, of Fulton, or of the days that are past. My theme is of the present and future, and it is all of Troy — Troy with its many charitable institutions; Troy with its schools and great seats of learning; Troy with its music and art; Troy with its manufacturing industries; and above all, Troy with its opportunities, its natural advantages, its energies and its hopes. Here charity is dispensed with unostentatious but lavish hand, and our numerous homes and orphanages bear testimony of Trojan large-heartedness and good will. Our hospitals are splendidly equipped, a new Maternity Hospital now being completed, sharing honors with the best in our community, and the superior skill of our hospital surgeons is recognized far and wide. Here is the largest horseshoe industry in the world; here are the largest manufacturers of optical and mathematical instruments in America; here are made ninety per cent of the collars and cuffs and about twenty per cent of the shirts manufactured in the United States. About fourteen thousand operators are employed in this industry alone, and about sixteen millions of money expended upon it annually. Here are public and private and parochial schools not surpassed in rating and efficiency

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

by any in the State, and the school buildings now being built and in prospect bear great promise for the future. Here is the most renowned technical school, here the oldest and one of the greatest ladies seminaries, all indicative of the opportunity for education, for making of men and women who will be an honor to the Nation, the State, and their home.

"And just here I will ask your kind permission to deviate for a moment from the subject before me to pay a tribute to a woman whose love for Troy and its institutions of learning has made her not only well and favorably known, but beloved by all who are interested in the welfare of our city and in the cause of education. It is said that 'one lives longest who best works out the purpose which makes life worth the living.' And judged by such a standard, this one has lived for us far more than the allotted time on earth. We have only to look about us to see the great benefits which have come to our city through her generosity. Mount Ida Cemetery, but a few months ago neglected and practically abandoned, an eye-sore to all self-respecting citizens of Troy who passed it, to-day by her generosity has been rehabilitated and made a fit resting place for the dead and one of the beauty spots of this city. The great Rensselaer Polytechnic, by her beneficence, Phoenix-like has risen from the ashes and its beautiful and commodious buildings crown the eastern hilltops as if proudly proclaiming honor and praise to the benefactor of that old and renowned institution. And one of the first objects that meets the eye of the visitor as he approaches our city from the east, south or west are the towers of the stately Willard School buildings at the city's eastern limits, sublimely grand in their magnificence, tasteful in their architecture, and dignifying by their every feature the name of their founder and the great generosity of a loving alumnus. And thus has Troy and its institutions of learning been blessed by the lavish hand of its loving friend, its generous benefactress, that dignified and noble type of American womanhood, Mrs. Russell Sage.

"But I have dwelt on the past and present when I should have talked on the future. Cities cannot live on the past more than families or political parties. I believe that it was Chancellor Kent who said, speaking of families, that they 'must repose upon the virtue of their descendants for the perpetuity of their fame,' and a great Arctic explorer (it would be unsafe at this time to say whether it was

Cook or Peary) said to his followers, 'Whoever sits down will sleep and whoever sleeps will perish.' And so it will be with nations, with states and with cities. This is the unalterable law of mind, of heart and of matter. To-day the times are full of signs and warnings for Troy, alternately promising and threatening her material and commercial prosperity. What I am now saying will probably be heard and read by many who know better than I the many things which might be said on this subject. I will only remind you of one or two which appeal to me as both important and probable. A few weeks ago a number of progressive, active men inaugurated what they were pleased to term a 'neighborhood outing' in the Beman Park district, and it was my pleasure to be one of the guests on that occasion and to learn from those interested the objects for which it was held. One of the gentlemen said to me: 'We want our Trojan friends to know what a beautiful country surrounds us here. We want them to know that all of this land to the south and east of Beman Park is soon to be improved and beautified. In a short time this will be the most desirable residential part of the City of Troy. The plan that is made shows beautiful lakes or ponds to the center with a villa or parklike effect, surrounding wood, wide roadways or boulevards extending throughout, making large plots of circular, oblong park-shaped formation; the marginal borders of these plots studded with trees and shrubbery, and the very smallest plot seventy by two hundred feet. This whole tract one-quarter to one-half mile in extent and only a little over eight hundred feet from what might be called the center of the city, is to be improved and developed at large expense in the near future and a land company is soon to be formed for the purpose of putting the plan I have but poorly described into execution. Men of influence, of means sufficient to carry it through, of active, progressive, patriotic spirit are behind it and determined to push it on to completion.' And then my attention was called to the vantage point from which the western hills, from the Kayaderosas to the Catskill Mountains, was open to view and it required no prophetic vision to see that all that he claimed for that beautiful tract of land would probably, in five years time, become a reality.

"The Chamber of Commerce of the City of Troy has been agitating for the past year the widening and deepening of the Hudson River, and by reason of this centennial celebration, and because of the

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

efforts of that energetic body of men, people have been thinking and studying the question of the Hudson River and its possibilities. For the past six months the best thought of hundreds of the citizens of Troy is being directed towards the development of this river and its uses.

“ ‘Clinton’s ditch’ was dug to bring the products of one part of this State to another. That was its initial purpose, but soon this great work of statesmanship and forecast transcended its mission and bore to the sea from far western States a product greater than that of the river Rhine, flowing as it does through seven sovereignties in the heart of Europe. The Erie Canal brought the products of vast regions across this State and poured them like a river of gold into the great City of New York. Railways came and doubled and trebled but the great West grew more rapidly than the means of transportation; and the great western valleys increasing in population and production, continued to enrich and make mighty our great eastern metropolis. The need for a greater canal was urged upon the people of New York and millions upon millions of dollars were appropriated for its construction. That work is now in progress, leading from Buffalo on the west through Troy on the east, leading from Lake Champlain on the north to Troy on the south. The probability of canals called feeders, from Seneca, Cayuga and Oneida Lakes, leading into the Barge Canal and extending Oswego Lake to Lake Ontario is neither a vision nor a dream, and I think it is safe to prophesy that two years will not have passed over our heads before one, if not all of these branch waterways for transportation will have become a reality. You, perhaps, are thinking, ‘But what have these to do with Troy?’ I answer that they have everything to do with it. If the products of the great State of New York can be carried by improved water transportation across this State and into the harbor of Troy, and the Hudson River widened and deepened so that ships may come into this harbor to receive these products, then Troy will not only be the harbor of these waterways for the State of New York, but the harbor of the nation for them.

“It is said that in the Adirondack country there is more iron ore than in any part of the United States. By reason of some element which entered into the composition of this ore, it has, in the past, been difficult to handle it to commercial advantage. Within a short

time means have been discovered whereby this foreign element may be rendered not only harmless but beneficial to the ore, and now the only unsolved problem is how can that ore be carried advantageously from its mountain home to the furnaces of the manufacturer? The answer is by the great waterways which are now being developed and all of which end in Troy.

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

"This Hudson River improvement is the subject that has been uppermost in the minds of the officers and members of the Chamber of Commerce for some time. It is the subject that has so engrossed the thoughts of men interested in river transportation and river improvements that they have engaged at a large expense one of the most skilled engineers in the United States, a man recommended by the engineers of the United States Army on account of his ability and skill, to develop a plan for a harbor at Troy, and also for terminal and transfer facilities. It will appeal to you at once that it is of small purpose to bring products by way of water transportation into Troy and stop there. The transformation or consumption of the product is rarely at the terminal point of water transportation, but rather in the inland or exterior sections. So that the purpose of developing a harbor in Troy is to make Troy the distributing point of great water transportation. I was not only astonished but pleased to hear one of the foremost officers of one of the largest transportation lines in the United States a few days since say that he believed that Troy had the best natural advantages as a distributing point of any city in the United States, and he based this conclusion upon the statement that no other city had so many competing railway and water lines extending to all parts of the country. The plan proposed for the development of the harbor includes not only the widening and deepening of the river channel, but also the extending of the docks on either side, the enlargement of the lock leading into the basin on the further side of the river, and the dredging and deepening of the basin itself as a storage dock for boats during the winter season, the directing of the railroad lines of the various railroads to the river front to facilitate the transfer of freight, and in general the development of a condition that will harmonize the land and water facilities. But you will ask, 'How is this to be done and by whom is it all to be accomplished?' I answer, by the exercise of the same kind of energy and thrift as was exhibited by Trojans in

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

the building of the Troy and Boston Railroad, the Troy and Greenbush Railroad, the Troy and Schenectady Railroad, the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad. The money to build these railroads was furnished almost entirely by enterprising Trojans, and the stocks and bonds of the three last mentioned roads are to-day almost entirely owned and controlled by the children of the men who built these roads.

"As I said before, the Erie and Champlain Canals and the great railroads have been the channels through which New York has been made the largest and richest city in America. But for twenty years New York City has been losing its hold by reason of the great development of transportation lines into other cities, and Philadelphia, Baltimore, Newport News, Boston and Montreal have diverted the greater portion of the grain traffic of the West from New York. The development of New York waterways is an effort on the part of thinking men to bring New York back to its own. The work is now going on. Troy is at the head of navigation of the Hudson River, the eastern and southern terminus of the two great barge canals now being built, and has railway lines leading out in all directions. There is no questioning its natural advantages. The only question is, shall the opportunity which is hers be lost by the failure of her citizens to grasp it? Shall we sit down and passively permit the benefits to go to New York City, to Canada, to Pennsylvania, to Maryland, and other parts? The citizens of Troy can do much to decide these questions. Terminal facilities in this city, elevators, harbor conditions, seagoing opportunities — these are factors in the problem as well as canal and railway policies and advantages of route. There is a great unfinished work for this State, but in it there is a great opportunity for this city, and he who lives for ten years will see a vast stake won or lost by what shall be done or left undone. This subject urges itself upon us in a double aspect. Laying aside the inquiry who shall profit by handling an untold traffic, the matter of cheap transportation touches the property of any section or State of the Union, and touches the prosperity of the great State of New York, and if this opportunity is grasped for Troy, nothing that touches the prosperity of the State of New York can fail to accrue to Troy's advantage.

"But prosperity, like charity, begins at home. Who would have

the rose themselves must grasp the thorn. Every community must trim its vineyard, and for the citizenship of Troy I can furnish no better example for them to follow than that which is furnished by the hero whose name we honor to-day. But you will say he failed. Aye, yes, failed for the day and the generation that was his own, but not in the light of future years when the merit of his genius has grown and developed beyond his most visionary dreams. The nations of the world send their proudest ships to sail the waters of the stream which he discovered, to pay honor to his enterprise and courage and to proclaim with the great American nations the true glory of Hudson's wonderful achievement. If in 1609 enterprise and courage led to the discovery of the river by Hudson; if in 1807 the inventive genius of Fulton placed the first steamboat upon it; then in 1909 let the courage, the enterprise and genius of our people be put forth in the initial step toward the development of the Hudson River at Troy, and let the good work go on until Troy's name and fame as a transfer station and harbor will spread not alone throughout the nation, but the world."

Hon.
M. A.
Tierney

The following poem on Robert Fulton was read by Miss Margaret E. Whitaker:

Miss
M. E.
Whitaker

A river flashing like a gen,
Crowned with a mountain diadem,
Invites an unaccustomed guest
To launch his shallop on her crest —
A pilgrim whose exploring mind
Must leave his tardy pace behind:
"My bark creeps slow, the world is vast,
How shall its space be overpassed!"

Responsive to his cry appears
A visionary, young in years,
Commissioned with prophetic brain
The mystic problem to explain:
"Where fire and water closest blend,
There find a servant and a friend."

Yet many a moon must wax and wane,
With sleepless nights and days of pain,
Pleading a monarch's court before,
Shrewd processes and study sore,
Ere on the silver tide shall float,
Swifter than thought, young Fulton's boat.

Miss
M. E.
Whitaker

And not alone for Hudson's stream
Avails the magic power of steam.
Blessings of unimagined worth
Its speed shall carry around the earth;
Knowledge shall on its pinions fly,
Nor land nor race in darkness lie;
Commerce her hoards shall freely bring
To many an urgent summoning,
And Want and Wealth, sundered lands,
Shall closely clasp redeeming hands,
While master minds' new gospels span
The holy brotherhood of man.

Rest, Fulton, in thy honored grave,
Remembered with the wise and brave;
Thy message visits every sea,
Herald of benefits to be.
So nearly may our world relate
The mighty movements of her fate,
So Doom and Dangers wide apart
Appeal to every human heart.

And, as one sun doth compass all
That shall arise or may befall,
Oae fiat on creation's night
Bestowed the blessed boon of light,
So shall all life one promise fill
For Freedom, Justice and Good-will.

The attendance at this meeting was magnificent. It was replete with interest and was a most dignified tribute to the Celebration by the ladies having it in charge. To the closing strains of the "American Republic March" by Doring's Band this memorable meeting was brought to a close.

The citizens passed the hours between this time and the Official Concert in social intercourse with their visitors and guests.

Official
Concert

As early as 7 o'clock the streets in the vicinity of the City Hall became thronged with people anxious for the evening concert to commence. At 8 o'clock the open air concert was given at the City Hall from the grand stand by a chorus of 1,000 trained voices, including members of the singing societies, musical organizations, and the Troy High School

accompanied by an orchestra of 50 pieces. Keller's "American Hymn," the Official Festival song, "Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean," "Hymn of Thanksgiving," the Dutch National song, "To Thee, O Country," and "America" were the program offered. As on the previous evening, the streets were packed with sightseers, and those within sound of the music listened to the greatest concert that was ever given in the history of the city. The conductors were Messrs. M. T. Moran, Allan Lindsay, C. A. Stein, James J. McLaughlin, Jr., and Bernard Molahn.

Nature seemed to be in perfect accord with the Celebration, ^{Naval Parade} for all over the State the weather was ideal. On Saturday, October 9, the sun lit up the autumnal coloring with a soft golden glow. As early as 6 o'clock Trojan activity was manifested, and thousands of Trojans and their visitors went to the foot of Broadway and Ferry street to secure positions on the boats which were formed into position. At 9 o'clock the starting gun was fired; the steamer blew three long blasts on her whistle, then headed south followed by the flotilla line as follows:

Flagship Sheboga, Charles M. Connolly, Naval Marshal; escorted by the Swizzle and Young America, two fastest motor boats on Upper Hudson.

Escort Division: Commander E. F. Murray. The Naval Committee boat, J. B. Carr; official boat, Trojan, with Mayor Elias P. Maun and Committee; Rensselaer, Reynolds, Frear, Quackenbush, Safford and the hospital boat Phillips.

Second Division: F. E. Coykendall, Commander. Harbor boats, tugs and other vessels plying inland waters. The division anchored south of the white disk buoy at Altro Park headed north. This fleet was subdivided, so that one-half was anchored in single file along the east bank and one-half along the west bank of the channel, leaving a clearway of 250 feet.

Third Division: George D. Cooley, Commander. Tugs and harbor boats hailing from Albany, Troy and perts north of that city; anchored south of the blue disk buoy at Altro Park, one-half of the fleet in single file on the west

**Naval
Parade**

side of the channel, the other on east side, heading north, leaving a clearway of 250 feet.

Fourth Division: C. W. Fagg, Commander. Yachts, motor boats, etc. Anchored south of Altro Park at black and white disk buoy. One-half of the fleet anchored in single file on west side of channel, the other half on east side, leaving a clearway of 250 feet.

The first division proceeded in single file to the Albany freight bridge. The Trojan and Carr proceeded to Albany and took on the Governor and Mrs. Hughes and guests; and other boats anchored below the draw. On the return trip the Naval Committee boat Carr headed the fleet, followed by the Trojan, Half Moon, Rensselaer, Clermont and other boats of the Escort Division. The second and third divisions fell in behind the Escort Division and proceeded to Troy. The fourth division remained at anchor. As the flotilla returned to Troy escorting her distinguished guests, the shores on both sides of the river were lined with thousands of enthusiastic sightseers. While passing Island Park, which is located half way between Troy and Albany, another pretty feature of the occasion was the salute of 17 guns fired in honor of the Governor by the Military Tournament Camp Robert Shaw Oliver, encamped on the Island during the week. Upon arrival at Troy, the guns of the Watervliet Arsenal thundered forth a magnificent welcome, while factory and steamboat whistles voiced a tremendous acclaim to the Clermont, the Half Moon, the old Norwich, the torpedo boats and the revenue cutters.

On the Trojan was the Executive Committee headed by Mayor Elias P. Mann, with Mr. Cornelius F. Burns, Chairman of the Executive Committee in charge of the active arrangements. The following were the committee: Mr. Victor M. Allen, Hon. Frank S. Black, Mr. A. E. Bonesteel, Mr. Robert Cluett, Mr. C. V. Collins, Mr. D. E. Conway, Mr. E. W. Douglas, Hon. W. H. Draper, Mr. F. C. Filley, Hon. Charles S. Francis, Col. W. W. Gibson, Mr. Lewis E. Griffith, Mr. W. F. Gurley, Dr.

